


976.165

A316



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2016 with funding from
University of Florida, George A. Smathers Libraries

THE ALABAMA HISTORICAL QUARTERLY

MARIE BANKHEAD OWEN, Editor
EMMETT KILPATRICK, Co-Editor



Published by the
State Department
of
Archives and History

Vol. 10

Nos. 1, 2, 3 and 4

1948

CONTENTS

Editorial	3
What Should be the Function of the States in our System of Government, by Judge Watkins M. Vaughan.....	6
Constitutional Convention of 1901 and Poll Taxes, by Judge Walter B. Jones	16
Early History of Pike County Alabama, by Mrs. Margaret Pace Farmer	26
Alabama's First Ladies, by Maud McLure Kelly.....	52
Forestry in Alabama, by J. M. Stauffer.....	65
Wild Life in Alabama, by Thomas A. Ford.....	68
Resume of Alabama State Park History, by J. L. Segrest.....	77
Old Homes in Talladega County, by Mary Welch Lee.....	81
The Alabama Room in Geneva, Switzerland, by Lois Brown Robbins	94
The Great or Broad Seal of the Confederate States of America	96
Early History of Southeast Alabama, by W. L. Andrews.....	99

EDITORIAL

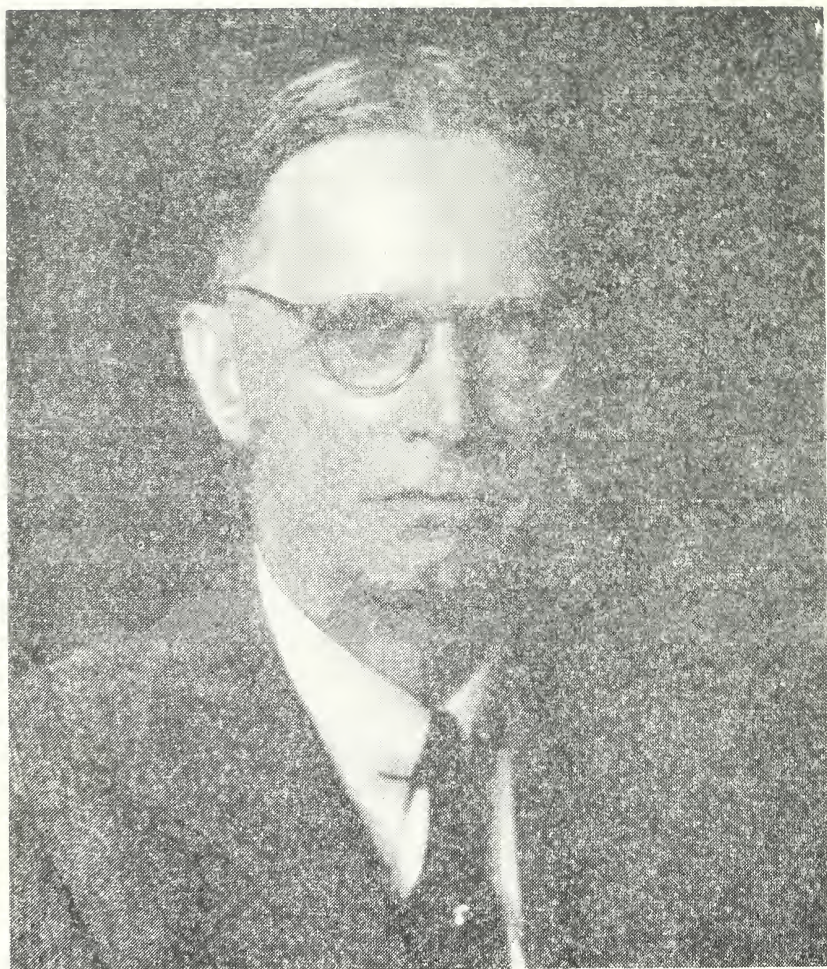
In an effort to bring the ALABAMA HISTORICAL QUARTERLY forward, finally issuing it on current dates, this, Volume 10, combines the four numbers comprising a volume. A similar procedure will follow in several other issues. The magazine fell behind current dates due to the reservation of a volume for a specific purpose which did not materialize. Another difficulty arose through the increased cost of printing and the inadequate amount provided by the Legislature to meet the deficiency, which prevented the publication of the magazine regularly. This explanation is made mainly for the information of librarians who file publications in sequence.

Alabama is still living under the Constitution of 1901, with amendments up to date. It is therefore fortunate that this Quarterly may present two articles relating to the subject presented at the reunion of the survivors of that Convention held in Montgomery in 1942. One of them is "The Function of the States in our own System of Government," by Judge Watkins M. Vaughan, a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1901, and the other on Poll Taxes, a subject then acted upon and still discussed in the Legislature. This latter article was presented by Judge Walter B. Jones, son of Governor Thomas G. Jones, a member of the Constitutional Convention.

This issue of the Quarterly contains several articles written with special reference to local history. It is important for the present generation to gain a knowledge of our pioneer life and people. Attention is called to "Early History of Pike County," by Mrs. Farmer; "Old Homes in Talladega County," by Mrs. Lee and "Early History of Southeast Alabama," by W. L. Andrews.

While various State Departments issue pamphlets and reports covering their work these may not reach the individuals and institutions served by the Alabama Historical Quarterly. For that reason it is deemed wise to present three phases of work being done by the Conservation Department, "Forestry in Alabama," "Wild Life in Alabama," and "Resume of Alabama State Park History."

For further reference to articles contained in this Quarterly the Table of Contents can be consulted.



JUDGE WATKINS MABRY VAUGHAN

JUDGE WATKINS MABRY VAUGHN

Alabama's present Poll Tax law and other basic laws were embodied in the Constitution as prepared by the Constitutional Convention that met in Montgomery, in the Capitol, in 1901. This Convention was made up of leading citizens of the State, consisting of 155 members. On Tuesday, October 29, 1942, the survivors of that convention met in the Civic Room of the Jefferson Davis Hotel, in Montgomery, for the sixth reunion after the adjournment of the Convention. They were addressed by several distinguished men, among them Judge Watkins M. Vaughan, one of the 23 survivors of the original convention. Mr. Frank Julian, Secretary of the Convention, had been made permanent Secretary of the Survivors organization, of which Mr. John W. O'Neill, of Birmingham, was President at the time of the meeting in Montgomery, in 1942. The subject of Judge Vaughan's address was: "What should be the function of the States in our system of Government?"

Watakins Mabry Vaughn was born at Summerville, in Dallas County, August 5, 1872, son of Paul Turner Vaughan, a native of Marengo County and his wife, Annie Elizabeth (Golson) Vaughan, the former a Confederate soldier. His grandparents were Dr. Samuel Watkins and Martha Williams (Turner) Vaughan, the former a physician and planter and of Rev. Lewis P. and Elizabeth (McGraw) Golson, who lived in Autauga County. He received his education in the public schools of Selma, and at the Vanderbilt University, in Nashville, Tenn., graduating in law at the University of Virginia, under the famous Dr. Minor. He entered upon the practice in Selma, in 1895, and was admitted to practice before the U. S. Supreme Court in 1897. He served in the Alabama Legislature in 1898-99 and was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1901. He served as Probate Judge of Dallas County for 23 years and was author of "Vaughan's Legal Forms".

In 1897, he married Miss Erin Lockhart Osburn and they were the parents of two sons, Willie Watkins Vaughan and Paul T. Vaughan. Judge Vaughan died in Selma, August 25, 1944.

WHAT SHOULD BE THE FUNCTION OF THE STATES IN OUR SYSTEM OF GOVERNMENT

By JUDGE WATKINS M. VAUGHAN

For many years after the adoption of the Constitution of the United States, statesmen were not agreed as to whether we were a confederation or a nation and much has been said on the subject. However, whatever merit the contention once possessed was settled at Appomattox, and the argument ended there. While it is a settled question at this time that we are a nation, the arguments which lay at the foundation of the subject have much force in determining just what functions the States possess in our system of government as now constituted. The ideas of the original representatives of the States, as incorporated in the Constitution, and as expressed in the writings and speeches of so many of them at the time and later as the country grew and progressed, were founded upon a background of the sort of freedom, independence and horizon which had existed during the period just preceding and for some years after the adoption of the Constitution. With those ideas it was not possible to envisage the later changes in the mode of living and the vast developments caused by the growth of the country, transportation facilities, inventions and the means of acquiring technical knowledge and training.

There is a tendency, which has been evident for some years, to convince the public that the Constitution is very elastic, and was ingeniously constructed with a view of taking care of the expanding nation and new ideas which might be developed by administrations, politicians, enthusiasts with pet ideas and what not. One school of thought advocates a strict adherence to the provisions of the Constitution and confining the activities of the Federal Government strictly within the actual confines of the powers given it under the terms of that instrument. Another school, which favors a strong central government at Washington construes the terms of the Constitution in the light of existing conditions; straining its terms to allow of such policies.

It is not amiss to mention the fact that there have been encroachments upon what seems the plain language of the Con-

stitution, from time to time, and as these encroachments increase, they become fixed construction which, though unlawful in the beginning, after a time became law by accepted usage.

To appreciate thoroughly this thought one has only to study the developments in our Congress for the years past and the trend of the decisions of the United States Supreme Court. We shall endeavor to show that the Congress has arrogated to itself powers which it was never intended it should exercise, and has encroached upon the powers of the States until their powers have become greatly circumscribed. If the Constitution, as understood by the people, is to be subjected to construction totally at variance with the generally accepted ideas, the public will, in time, wonder if there is a Constitution which will halt the onward march of destruction or only one which will serve the purposes of the party in power. That the public shall have confidence in its fundamental law, is of paramount consideration. To quote Vattel:¹ "The Constitution and laws of a state are the basis of the public tranquility; the frimest support of political authority and a security for the liberty of the citizens. But the Constitution is a vain phantom and the best laws are useless if they be not religiously observed."

As the country has grown and expanded in every way, certain changes in policy have become inevitable. The Atlantic and Pacific Oceans have shrunk into mere rivers, figuratively speaking. The distance from New York to London is narrowed by plane to hours instead of weeks or days. Great steel warships patrol the oceans with guns of unbelievable range and destructive power. Submarines cruise ship lanes of all seas. The telegraph, telephone and radio; all these and more have convinced all the people of the United States that the policy of complete isolationism enunciated by George Washington and echoed by other patriotic statesmen long afterwards, has no force in the light of the present time. His enunciation, in his farewell address, was the profound statement of policy approved by all when made; but inappropriate now. It is clear therefore, in the

¹Vattel's Law of Nations, p. 9.

light of history and invention, that certain policies of the Government, which once were considered sound have had to be abandoned. As changed conditions took place Congress assumed additional powers.

These vast changes in conditions, and consequent alteration of national policy, have contributed to the demand of the States that Congress should take all necessary steps to secure and protect the national safety. So then, to discuss what should be the function of the States in our system of Government, we shall have to keep well in mind the developments of the past, but at the same time never forget that the 10th amendment to our Constitution is still as positive law as it was when added to the Constitution. If it be regarded that all the great changes that have taken place, warrant the Federal Government in assuming that in every instance it should assume full jurisdiction and begin enacting regularly laws, where will this assumed authority end? Where the Constitutional authority of the Congress is held to begin there ends, in most cases, the Constitutional authority of the States.

Let us consider then, what authority the Congress originally possessed, according to the expressed opinions of the statesmen of great renown and of the Supreme Court of the United States. Quoting Daniel Webster: "The Union itself is too full of benefit to be hazarded in propositions changing its original basis. I go for the Constitution as it is, and for the Union as it is." Also: "The people then, sir, erected this Government. They gave it a Constitution and in that Constitution they have enumerated the powers which they bestow on it. They have made it a limited Government. They have restrained it to the exercise of such powers as are granted; and all others, they declare, are reserved to the States or to the people." As to the effect of the exercise by Congress of doubtful powers, James Buchanan in his inaugural address said: "Whenever in our past history doubtful powers have been exercised by Congress, these have never failed to produce injurious and unhappy consequences. Many such instances might be adduced if this were the proper occasion. Neither is it necessary for the public service to strain the lang-

uage of the Constitution, because all the great and useful powers required for a successful administration and government, both in peace and in war, have been granted, either in express terms or by the plainest implication.”

Again, in the case of *Chisolm vs. Georgia* (2 Dallas 419) the United States Supreme Court said: “Every State in the Union in every instance where its sovereignty has not been delegated to the United States is considered to be as completely sovereign as the United States are with respect to the powers surrendered; each State in the Union is sovereign as to powers reserved. It must necessarily be so, because the United States have no claim to any authority but such as the States have surrendered to them.” This opinion has never been reversed and is still authority. But the Congress has, from time to time, under the supposed power of the interstate commerce clause reached out and by various laws taken hold on the theory that the power of Congress does not depend “upon the fortuitous circumstance that the particular person conducting the intra state activities is or is not also engaged in *interstate* commerce.”¹ It is not conceivable that the framers of the Constitution meant that any such interpretation should have been placed upon the interstate commerce clause. It is inconceivable that the framers of the Constitution considered that that clause could by any possible system of reasoning be so construed as authorizing Congress to demand that the owner of a little “peckerwood” saw mill in the back woods, who does not own a stick of the wood he saws, charging so much a thousand feet sawed, should be required by Congress to pay his labor an amount fixed *by Congress*; or a watchman of a warehouse in which there happens to be stored a small quantity of goods which may be shipped out of the state. Had these matters been conceivable even in the wildest imagination of the founders of the Constitution, that instrument which was adopted by the thinnest margin, would never have received the votes of the States which were scrupulously jealous of their authority and thought they had secured that authority complete-

¹U. S. Wrightwood Dairy Co. (1942) Sup. Ct. Reporter, V. 62, p. 523.

ly. Under the interpretation put upon the Commerce Clause of the Constitution by Congress and the United States Supreme Court, Congress could fix the price of coal, cotton, grain, and all the commodities which could and probably would be shipped interstate. It would be only a step further to control all prices and wages.

It appears also, that the States are rapidly relinquishing their rights to Congress by demanding and receiving from the National Government money in the form of grants of one kind or another. The responsibility here rests to a large extent with the States. It is passing strange that the authorities of a state do not stop to consider that the state receives no money from the National treasury which was not placed there in large measure by the citizens of the State. The spirit of local self-government which prevailed a few short years ago, is fast disappearing, due largely to the pressure of various organizations which are hell-bent on securing Federal aid at any cost to the prized doctrine of States Rights, even to the point of a complete sacrifice of the doctrine. Politicians are not blameless in this matter; and apparently it has become a powerful, if not the chief, influence in capturing and retaining office. The time has come when, by one Act or another, the treasury of the United States is taxed to the limit in disbursing funds through innumerable boards, commissions, bureaus and agencies, all of which create a powerful influence in favor of the political party dispensing the funds and the politicians whose influence brought about the so called benefits.

It is altogether reasonable and to be expected that in the course of the great expansion of the country in population and enterprise, certain marked changes will perforce take place. But this need not be confined to the expansion of the functions of the Federal Government alone. It is incumbent upon the authorities of the States to keep step with the National stride. If the States fail in this and yield continuously to the Federal invasion of States rights and continue their appeals for Federal aid for every conceivable thing, it will eventually lead to the reduction of the powers reserved to a bare fraction of the powers

acknowledged to be reserved to the States, and the States will eventually become little more than naked subdivisions of the Federal Union.

Changes are taking place rapidly, and a glance at the policies of the two great parties, as disclosed by their national platforms for a few years past, will disclose the rapid strides with which the States and the individual citizen are surrendering their independence. This has reached such a point that Justice George Sutherland, in his address before the American Bar Association in 1917, expressed the following views: "Of course in the tremendous increase in the extent and complexity of our social, economic and political activities, alterations in the scope and additions to the extent of government operations become inevitable and necessary. To this no thoughtful person objects, but unfortunately the governmental incursions into new territory are being extended beyond the limits of necessity and even beyond the bounds of expediency into the domain of doubtful experiment." If Justice Sutherland thought that Congress had exceeded the bounds of expediency and shot into the domain of doubtful experiment in 1917, he would have little doubt as to where we are headed in the light of legislation since that time. I shall take the liberty of quoting him again because it appears that his great mind peered through the haze of perplexities spanning the time since then, and partly envisioned the state of affairs as they now exist. "Not only are the business activities of the country being investigated, supervised, directed and controlled in such a multitude of ways, that the banker, the merchant, and the men of industry generally are afloat upon a sea of uncertainty, where, if they succeed in avoiding the mines of dubious statutes by which they are surrounded, they are in danger of being blown up by an administrative torpedo launched from one of the numerous submarine commissions by which the business waters are everywhere infested, but the government is invading and threatening to seriously invade the market place itself, not as a regulator, but as a participant and competitor. . . . I believe in the most liberal construction of the national powers actually granted, but I also believe in the rigid exclusion of the National government from those powers which have been

actually reserved to the State." I heartily endorse those sentiments.

It is not a difficult matter to outline what *should be* the functions of the States in our form of government; but since it is not a theory but a condition that confronts us, we can only view the subject in the light of the present, and the trend of legislation emanating from Washington, and the decisions of the United States Supreme Court, together with those theories *acquiesced* in which have by *acquiescence*, become law. Starting from that point as near as it can be discerned, I should say that one of the most serious problems confronting the States, is the lack of realization by its people that State's rights, or local self-government, are being lost by the *acquiescence* of a majority of the people, the willful relinquishment by others for Federal aid of one kind or another, and the disinclination of others to do anything about it. There should be an awakening and a determined effort to recover those rights, if possible, or at least to arrest the onward march. It is easy to say that the tenth amendment to the Constitution provides that all powers not delegated to the United States by the Constitution, nor prohibited by it to the States are reserved to the States respectively, or to the people, and feel perfectly safe against encroachments by Congress. This was once, in all probability, thought to be a pillar of security. But the idea was blasted by the decision of the Supreme Court in the case of *Andrews vs Andrews* (188 U. S. 14) that "the determination of what powers are reserved and what delegated by the Constitution is not to be ascertained by a blind adherence to mere form, in disregard of substance of things." The decision in the end rests with the Supreme Court and in all doubtful cases of constitutionality the doubt will be resolved in favor of the validity of the act. It should also be remembered that there is a broad field of activities which are now considered commonplace but which at the time of the adoption of the Constitution were unthought of. Some of these might now come under the head of "implied powers" or they might reasonably be regarded as belonging solely to the States. Should they be regarded as concurrent, the States would have a right to legislate upon them, provided Congress had not already done so. Where Congress

has acted, the Act of Congress is the law. So, any Act of Congress as to subjects deemed concurrent, either forecloses any action by the States on the same subject or also repeals any act which may have been passed by the State. So if the question of the proper function of the States at the *present* time is considered, the question only involves the exercise of powers of the State within the realm of one's own notion as to the maximum benefit the State can be to its own people on the one hand and the United States Government on the other.

Education is paramount and is strictly a function of State government. Without an educated citizenry there can be neither an intelligent, just, nor safe administration of the affairs of the State. The history of the world has so completely demonstrated this that it is useless to elaborate on the subject. During the reconstruction period of the South, the affairs of most of the Southern States were completely in the hands of ignorant people. The chair of rhetoric at the University of Alabama was once held by a man who, when notified of his election by carpetbag trustees, replied in writing, "I accept the situation." Corruption was rampant and the debt of the State of Alabama was increased in the years following the close of the Civil War from \$5,839,654. to \$38,381,967. at the end of the reconstruction period. The same condition prevailed in all other Southern States.¹ The increase in the debt represented no commensurate improvements. Though education is regarded as the most important function of the States, there is always danger that over zealous educators may become a powerful force in framing a national policy altogether undesirable. It is interesting to observe the various activities carried on by the Government and the States, in the name of education, requiring large outlays of public mon-

	At close of war	After Reconstruction
Georgia	Nominal	\$50,137,500.
Louisiana	\$10,099,074	50,540,206
Tennessee	20,105,606	45,688,263.
Virginia	31,938,144	45,480,542.
Mississippi	Nominal	20,688,263.

From Sou. States of Am. Union, by J. L. M. Curry

ey. If what is required from the Federal Government is outweighed by the sacrifice of political principle, the loss will be irreparable in time. However, stripped of these objectionable features, education of its citizenry is the most important duty of a state.

A corollary to education is law enforcement and a strong conscientious and independent judiciary. To have a prosperous and progressive State, there must be order and a respect for the rights of others in the enjoyment of life, liberty and property. So long as people feel that they may give vent to their passions in defiance of law, there is no fair security for life or property. Jury trials are generally the final arbiters of guilt or innocence, it is therefore of utmost importance that adequate laws be enacted for the selection of intelligent and fair minded jurors. Every community is supposed to possess eligible men with intelligence, character and patriotism sufficient to guarantee a reasonable assurance of fairness and justice.

An administration which will not interfere more than need be in the legitimate business affairs of its citizens is earnestly desired. Taxation is one of the legitimate functions of government, but the power to tax should not be used to oppress nor merely to accumulate a large surplus in the treasury. There are in every State what are known as tax experts. These experts are engaged in studying new sources of revenue to tap — — — — not that new revenues are always necessary, but with the idea that what is taxable should be taxed. There is no limit to the demands of the people. Where their demands are reasonable and are within the scope of the duty of the State, they should be met if possible, without doing violence to the State's budget or economy. There are now demands and new ways of spending all the money that can be taxed out of the people and while the tax experts are busy finding new sources of revenue, other enthusiasts in other fields are more than keeping pace with new ideas of spending. It is, of course, necessary that as civilization advances the costs have to be paid and in ever increasing volume — — — but extravagance appears always a few jumps ahead. Taxes are seldom, if ever, reduced. It has been said that the

power to tax is the power to destroy. It might also be said that without reasonable taxation there can be no advancement, much less prosperity.

It would be impossible in a few words to catalogue completely the principal functions of a State in our system of Government, as now constituted. In view of the mad rush to centralize all government and power in Washington, it is the duty of each State to discourage by its legislation and in every way possible the trend toward a paternalistic government with the seat of power in the National capital. Not at any time in the history of the United States have the businesses and even private affairs of the individuals been so regulated by laws, both State and Federal, as now. Not in the memory of man have all private enterprises been so subjected to interference of Federal and State agents; never before have individuals been so "jacked up" by little Federal agents appointed by some bureau in Washington and sometimes actually subjected to humiliation by their audacity.

A State has great responsibilities, and if our ideas of government are being deliberately changed under our very eyes, and if such changes are becoming fixed policy, then, if not halted it will be only a short time before most of the activities of State governments will be dictated from Washington and the power of individual enterprise, individual freedom and incentive, which have made the United States the greatest nation in the world, will cease to exist. It is most important that a State should realize, and with all its brains and power, to fight for the freedom we have enjoyed and expect to continue to enjoy,—the essence of which is the right to life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness.

CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION OF 1901 AND POLL TAXES

By JUDGE WALTER B. JONES

(Address before the Survivors of the 1901 Alabama Constitutional Convention, Montgomery, October 29, 1942, Jefferson Davis Hotel. Published in THE ALABAMA LAWYER, January 1943.)

On this occasion of the reunion of the Surviving Members of the Constitutional Convention of 1901, I have been assigned the subject of "Alabama Poll Tax Laws" for a talk before this gathering. This is a timely topic for discussion at this particular time inasmuch as pending legislation in Washington is aimed at the destruction not only of the provisions of our Constitution and laws and those of other states regulating the right of suffrage, but, if the bill before Congress at this time becomes law and the Supreme Court of the United States should uphold that enactment as valid law, then another right has been taken from the states and a wide gap opened for the passage by Congress of a multitude of iniquitous laws heretofore held strictly for state legislation. For some years past there has been a growing tendency of Congress to impinge upon the rights of states on the general theory that the Constitution of the United States is flexible and can be stretched to take care of the growing country and the change in business and business methods—that the railroads and other means of travel and transportation have brought the various states so closely together that matters which were at one time strictly local are now national. To a certain extent this is true, but the question in my mind is whether big business should be required to operate within the Constitution or whether the Constitution should be continually stretched to meet such situations until the Constitution has become a weapon to be used for or against the people of the country as expediency may dictate at any particular time, in the hands of any particular group. There has always been a group in Congress and throughout certain sections of the country which has held that there is a law higher than the Constitution and when they have desired a measure and there was strong enough public sentiment among their group supporting this sentiment, they have not hesitated to ig-

nore the Constitution. When the constitutional objection is raised the answer is "let the courts decide such questions." If the courts' decisions are adverse to the contentions of such groups, they begin to find fault with the courts. This fault finding sometimes even goes to the extent of veiled threats. In times past prominent speakers in a certain section of this country characterized the American Constitution as "a covenant with hell and an agreement with the devil". This was because the Constitution prohibited what they most desired to do. As it could not at that time be done by law, under the Constitution, they developed the slogan of "higher law than the Constitution" and decided to shoot it out.

I am sorry to say that in my humble opinion these same sentiments, though dormant most of the time, are present in the Congress and come out in the open when such legislation as the poll tax now before the Congress, is up for debate.

It is my purpose to discuss this question from a legal standpoint and as a text I shall take the 10th Amendment to the United States Constitution which reads as follows:

"The powers not delegated to the United States by the Constitution, nor prohibited by it to the States, are reserved to the states respectively or to the people."

This provision is clear and pregnant with meaning of vast import, and as I proceed I would ask you to keep this provision well in mind for it is in the Bill of Rights and has been a part of the Constitution since the beginning of this government.

If it is legal for Congress to pass any law regulating suffrage in the states, then we will have to recognize their action as law. However, I contend that it is not legal and further I assert and charge that members of Congress who are supporting it know that it is not constitutional and that Congress has no constitutional right to pass any bill prescribing the qualification of voters. It is a well known fact, known to everyone that this poll tax bill is before Congress for political purposes, and **the**

entire agitation is an appeal for votes in those states of the North and West where Negro voters are numerous and they hold the balance of power as well as an expression of a certain vindictiveness against the south,—which has not been dormant in Washington lately.

As a part of the background for this argument allow me to read just a few lines from a speech by Alexander Hamilton in the very beginning of the government when he perceived that there was strong evidence of demagogueism taking form in the new democracy. Here it is:

“A dangerous ambition more often lurks behind the spacious mark of zeal for the rights of the people, than under the forbidding appearance of zeal for firmness and efficiency of government. History will teach us that the former has been found a much more certain road to the introduction of despotism than the latter; and that of those men who have overturned liberties of republics, the greater number have begun their career by paying obsequious court to the people; commencing demagogues and ending tyrants.”

So, Mr. Chairman, I believe the facts will clearly bear me out that political purposes as well as a certain vindictiveness is behind this legislation and that those who vote for it violate their oath to support the Constitution; and, knowing the illegality of the measure, they disregard the constitutional inhibition as completely and with as much complacency as did Emperor William when he termed solemn treaties as mere scraps of paper. The Emperor's action created consternation throughout this country, but I submit that the scrapping of our Constitution as Congress is asked to do in this poll tax bill should create in this country far more consternation and genuine concern.

As just a little more background for this so called poll tax bill, allow me to turn back the pages of history just a little to emphasize the fact that Congress has for many years arrogated to itself a certain idea that it should do what it desired to do, and get the results thereof, even if the Supreme Court of the

United States should later thwart their plans by nullifying their action. I will call attention to one or two instances to illustrate my statement. The Congress passed certain re-construction laws immediately after the Civil War and ruled the South under those laws for many years, and yet the leader of the House of Representatives in Washington when asked as to their constitutionality, said that he would not stultify his intelligence by saying that such laws were constitutional. One other case only will I cite to illustrate my point though the books afford many reports of such instances if one chooses to investigate further. The case I now call to your attention is the law passed by Congress known as the Civil Rights Bill. This was one of the most iniquitous of laws and it was passed and remained on the statute books of this country for more than ten years. Let me read you a passage from Pendleton's *LIFE OF ALEXANDER H. STEPHENS* who was United States Senator from Georgie at the time and one of the ablest men and profoundest lawyers who ever graced a seat in the Senate of the United States:

“Alexander Stephens boldly championed the constitutional right of the state as against the aggressions of the Federal Government. He ably opposed, on constitutional grounds, as an invasion of state jurisdiction, the ‘Civil Rights Bill,’ the object of which briefly stated was to force the whites of the South, on pain of heavy fine, not only to sit beside the blacks in public conveyances, in the theatres, in public schools, in churches, and to eat with them in hotels, but to lie beside them in cemeteries. Stephens pointed to the decision of the United States Supreme Court in the slaughter house cases affirming that the 14th Amendment did not transfer the security and protection of Civil Rights from the states to the Federal Government nor bring the domain of those rights within the jurisdiction of Congress, but that all the essential features of the original Federal system remained unchanged.”

The law was passed, nevertheless, and was put into full operation until it was finally declared unconstitutional by the United States Supreme Court in 1883.

The Congress was aware of its unconstitutionality, but it wanted the vindictive power—even though for only a few years. So they passed the bill.

Knowing that unconstitutional laws would be so declared by the Supreme Court, they determined to enact some which would stick and to that end they proposed, and there were declared adopted, the 13th, and 15th Amendments, showing that they knew their acts were unconstitutional and that constitutional amendments were necessary, if they were to have the power to do what they were doing, but that process was too slow. The same argument prevails now in the discussion of the present poll tax measure—the process of amending the Constitution would be too slow thus nullifying the special reason for bringing up the bill at this very time.

Now getting down to a discussion of the present question of constitutional rights of Congress to pass the poll tax bill before it, let us examine the provisions of the Constitution of the United States first and then some of the decisions of the Supreme Court having application to the questions involved. I will read you, first, Section 2 of Article 1:

“The House of Representatives shall be composed of members chosen every second year by the people of the several states, *and the electors in each state shall have the qualifications requisite for electors of the most numerous branch of the state legislature.*”

And now I read you Article 17 which is an amendment to the Constitution of the United States adopted May 31st, 1913:

“The Senate of the United States shall be composed of two senators from each state, elected by the people thereof, for six years; and each senator shall have one vote. *The electors in each state shall have the qualifications requisite for electors of the most numerous branch of the state legislatures.*”

So you will see that Article 1, Section 2 was originally in the Constitution and was put there at a time when every state was very jealous of its own authority. There can be no argument as to the meaning of that Article and that it was intended that the states should have entire control as to the qualifications for voters. With this in mind, in May 1913 when Article 17 was adopted as an amendment, one cannot escape the conclusion that the same interpretation should be put on the verbiage of article 17 as was placed on that of Section 2 of Article 1.

The question of the right of states to fix and determine the qualification of voters has frequently been before the Supreme Court for determination and that Court has uniformly declared that the states had the sole right to prescribe the qualifications of voters within the states, one such case being decided as late as 1941 and which was carried to the Supreme Court from Tennessee. Notwithstanding the plain language of the Supreme Court expressed so many times, the question persists, no doubt with the hope of some of the enemies of our system that the Supreme Court will sometime change its mind and follow the current mind of the politicians, overrule all former decisions to the contrary and take another step in increasing the authority of Congress at the expense of the states, thus making the power and authority of the states negligible—a tendency I have already mentioned.

But let us look at a few Supreme Court Decisions. I am going to quote extracts from them, but I have examined all the decisions which I shall quote from and assure you that the text in each case supports the extract I shall read. First let us look at the case of *McPherson vs. Blacker*, 146 U. S. 1. The Court says:

“While the right to vote comes from the state, the right of exemption from prohibited discrimination comes from the United States.”

This right of exemption from prohibited discrimination is found in the 15th Amendment which provides that the right to

vote shall not be denied or abridged by the United States or any state on account of race, color or previous condition of servitude. I now quote from a case which was decided by the Supreme Court of Oregon. I quote from this Court because I desire to show that the construction put upon this provision of the Constitution is general throughout the United States and not merely in the South. The case is *Oregon-Wisconsin T. H. vs. Coos County*, 71 Oregon 562;—142 Pacific Rep. 575.

“The only restriction on the power of the states to regulate suffrage is in the 15th Amendment.”

Now, I quote from the case of *U. S. vs. Harris*, 106 U. S. 629:

“The amendment does not confer the right of suffrage on anyone, but merely invests the citizens of the United States with the constitutional right of exemption from discrimination in the enjoyment of the elective franchise on account of race, color or previous condition of servitude.”

Probably the leading case is that of *United States vs. Cruikshank et al*, and I quote just a fraction of the opinion of the Court:

‘Again in *Minor vs. Hoppersett* 21 Wall. 178, the Supreme Court of the United States decided that the Constitution of the United States has not conferred the right of suffrage upon anyone and that the United States have no voters of their own creation in the states. The right to vote in the states comes from the states, but the right of exemption from political discrimination comes from the United States. The first has not been granted or secured by the Constitution of the United States; but the last has been.”

See 92 U. S. 557

And now I read you an extract from the opinion of the United States Supreme Court in the case of *Breedlove vs. Suttles*, 302 United States 277. This case was appealed from Georgia where a poll tax qualification of \$1.50 was a prerequisite to the right to vote, and was decided in 1937:

‘The Constitution of the United States gives Congress no power to prescribe the qualifications of electors in the states.

“To make a payment of a poll tax a prerequisite to voting is not to deny any privilege or immunity protected by the 14th Amendment. Privilege of voting is not derived from the United States but is conferred by the state, and save as restrained by the 15th and 19th (women’s suffrage) Amendments and other provisions of the Federal Constitution the state may condition suffrage as it deems appropriate”. Quoting numerous authorities.

At the risk of tiring you with citations to the decisions of the United States Supreme Court on the subject of this speech, I am going to cite one more case. This case was handed down in March 1941 by the United States Circuit Court of Appeals for the 6th Circuit and should be clear indication of the stand of the majority of the members of the Supreme Court at this time. This case was appealed from Tennessee where there was also a poll tax qualification for voting. It is the case of *Pirtle v. Brown et al.*

“The principal objection to it (poll tax qualification for voting) was that suffrage was a *right* and not a *privilege* that could be taxed. Mr. Gibson referred to it as a right, such as the right to life, liberty, or property. This is not true. It is a political right which the people of a state may appropriately condition through its fundamental law or legislation in conformity therewith. But none of the protestations in their vigorous denunciation of the provision, advanced the argument presented here, that the right to *vote for a member of Congress* stems out of Article 1 Section 2 of the Federal Constitution But in any event we are not dealing with the question whether the payment of the poll tax as a prerequisite for voting violates some material right. The inquiry is whether such provision denied any privilege or immunities protected by the Federal Constitution. We have already seen that Article 1, Section 2 of the Constitution of the United States guarantees to the elector for members of Congress no other privilege than those accorded him by the state as an elector for the most numerous branch of the

state legislature. But appellant goes beyond this. He urges that the quoted provision of Article 4 of the Tennessee Constitution and Section 2027 of the Code violates the privileges and immunities' clause of the 14th Amendment to the Constitution; that his right to *vote for a member of Congress* is not taxable regardless of whether the amount is great or small. We need not labor the point. It has been conclusively decided against appellant in *Breedlove vs. Suttles*, 302 U. S. 283, where the Court said: "To make payment of poll taxes a prerequisite of voting is not to deny any privilege or immunity protected by the 14th Amendment. The privilege of voting is not derived from the United States but is conferred by the state, and save as restrained by the 15th and 19th Amendments and other provisions of the Federal Constitution, the state may condition suffrage as it deems appropriate."

See Fed. Rep. 118 (2 ed.) 218 Petition for Certiorari Oct. 13th 1941 *denied* 62 Sup. Ct. Rep. 64; 314 U. S. 621.

This opinion set at rest the contention of Congress that there was some difference, when it came to establishing the qualification of voters voting for state officers and Federal officers. But this fact seemed of little importance to them because they wanted what they wanted at once and for a purpose.

It is not necessary for me to quote more authorities, which I could do, as those already quoted give you the unbroken stand of the United States Supreme Court on the subject. The authorities I have cited are available to everyone and particularly to members of the United States Congress.

For the sake of argument, should this poll tax bill become the law by being upheld by the Supreme Court, let us see what effect it would have on the average Negro—for whose benefit it is claimed it is being urged in Congress.

Prior to the adoption of the State Constitution of 1901 in Alabama, there was no poll tax qualification *for voting* but the payment of 1.50 a year poll tax, was compulsory and it was

collected, except that it was payable whether the person had any property or not. Should it become necessary to return to that system let's see how it would affect the Negro. Take Dallas County for instance, for it is representative of the average counties in the deep South. The Tax Assessor of Dallas County informs me that there are 9,000 property assessments on his books; that about one-half of them are assessments against the property of Negroes. This does not mean, of course, that Negroes own about one-half of the property—I mean numerically. How would this work out under the old plan should we have to return to it? Whereas, the Negroes pay about \$250.00 per year poll tax at this time according to reports of the Tax Collector, he would under the old system pay in Dallas County alone a minimum of \$6,750.00. How would the Negro vote on that question were it submitted to him? I have no doubt the Negro population would prefer that the sympathies of these so called friends would be diverted in some other direction.

EARLY HISTORY OF PIKE COUNTY ALABAMA

(Covering the period from 1821 to 1900)

By MRS. MARGARET PACE FARMER

(Margaret Pace Farmer is the wife of Curren Adams Farmer, of Troy, a member of the faculty of the State Teachers College there. She was born in Troy, October 28, 1912, the daughter of Matthew Downer and Sarah Sinclair (Collier) Pace. She received her early education in Troy and received the B. S. degree at State Teachers College, August 1932. She has taught in the High School at Enterprise, Brundidge and the Elyton School in Birmingham. She is a member of the Troy Methodist Church and in addition to a series of articles on Pike County which have been published in the Troy Messenger, she has also presented through radio station W. T. V. F., a series of programs on Pike County history. She was married to Mr. Farmer at Troy, December 1, 1934 and they are the parents of three children, John, Hollinger and Julia.)

Pike County, Alabama, was organized in 1821, four years after Alabama had become a territory and two years after it had been created a state. It will be seen that this happened in the early days of the state, when conditions were still very primitive here. Indeed in 1818, only three years before the organization of Pike County, Green Beachamp visited the section and reported that there were not one hundred white people in the whole country comprising the eight counties now of Houston, Covington, Crenshaw, Pike, Dale, Coffee, Geneva and Henry. Pike County was named in honor of Zebulon Montgomery Pike of the United States army.

Pike County was carved from part of Montgomery and part of Henry County, these two counties to then having covered the entire Southeast Alabama, and the new county thus created covered no less than eleven hundred square miles. From her bosom there came the material that entered in part into the creation of the counties of Barbour, Bullock and Crenshaw until the extent of her territory was reduced to about 674 square miles. Upon the organization of the county, its seat was located at Louisville, now belonging to Barbour County. Later the county seat was moved to Monticello. The town of Monticello

was incorporated by an act of the Legislature, January 7, 1835. It had been selected as the seat of justice in 1827, and the court house built in 1828.

After Louisiana had been purchased, the Southwest became the Eldorado to the venturesome spirits of the older states and the stream of emigration began to swell toward the new country. Many emigrants on their way to the Southwest in passing through Alabama, were attracted by its great prairies. And the rich soil they saw offered them sufficient promise to stop any further search in the country that lay beyond. Most of the settlers of Pike County came from North Carolina, and were with few exceptions of Scotch Irish origin.

The labor of subduing a wilderness is one that tests the strongest and the best elements in human nature. Life was full of hardships and it demanded the deprivation of nearly every comfort. Primitive forests had to be exterminated, new lands were to be broken, and produce had to be hauled for long distances over new and stumpy roads to far off markets. The toil was incessant and the reward was modest indeed. Pike County was essentially a white man's county. Before the Civil War it belonged to the poorest section of Alabama; slaves were few and the largest portion of the labor was performed by white people. The dwelling places that the people occupied were primitive indeed, containing only such furniture as was absolutely needed, most of which was home made. The only piece of furniture that was bought was the bedstead and its adornment with quilts became the pride of the family.

And while the men labored in the fields, their wives at home worked at the spinning wheel and the loom and fashioned the garments for themselves and their families. And the lives of their families they sweetened gradually embellishing their poor homes. Their bare walls they would paper with pictures that every now and then they would come across. They would plant their yards with magnolias, with jasmine bushes and honey suckle; and with the grace of their feminine touch, they added fragrance and beauty to the exuberance of nature

which surrounded them. But labor was not without its reward. The inhabitants were frugal, and though wealth was not widely accumulated, the people were self sustaining and in some instances they saved money.

The first court house for Pike County was built in Monticello in 1828. At this time travel was slow and difficult. There were no railroads and few roads in the county. People traveled on horseback or in large covered wagons. Only a few settlements were dotted here and there over the county. Monticello was a Federal Post Office as early as 1832 and three separate post roads served it.

Court session was a time of great gathering at Monticello. If a man had to attend court, it was necessary for him to take his family along as bands of marauding Indians had been known to swoop down on an unprotected home and brutally murder an entire family. Sometimes a man and his wife would ride the same horse—the wife riding behind the husband—on the journey to court.

Mrs. Ann Love, a poor but very pious woman, kept the inn at Monticello. During court session her inn was lively with the women from all parts of the county. It was a time of gossip, knitting, and quiltings—a great social time that was looked forward to with much pleasure by these women, for at home the nearest neighbor was perhaps five miles away. When court was over, Monticello and the inn were practically deserted places. Perhaps once in six months a traveler on horseback would pass that way and stop for the night or a meal.

While the county seat was at Monticello, the battle of Hobdy's Bridge between the whites and the Indians occurred in February, 1836. The Seminole War had been concluded, but the Creek Indians then had a reservation in the County of Macon and the County of Lee, and others, and they were supposed to be contemplating escaping and joining the Seminoles in Florida. Several bloody conflicts had occurred between the whites and the Indians, and so when in February, 1836, a body

of seventy-five warriors, well painted and armed, were discovered coming down Pea River, the whites became alarmed and collected what force they could. Captain Jack Cooper of Louisville, Alabama, was the Commander of these collected white men, consisting of about one hundred fifty, who camped near the residence of Harrell Hobdy, a well known point near Hobdy's Bridge.

On the evening before the battle, the Indians were located on the opposite side of the river just above where Pea Creek runs into Pea River. They had their women and families with them and made their fires, and the smoke could be seen rising through the trees. They did not conceal their presence. The battle occurred the next morning, the whites dividing their forces and attacking the Indians on several sides. A good many Indians were killed, but Harrell Hobdy was the only white man wounded. The Indians finally escaped and went on down Pea River, and were later destroyed in another battle down that river by some other white forces.

Another battle occurred on March 10, 1836, between another force of Indians and the whites, which should not be confused with the first battle. This is called the Battle of Pea River. The leader of the Indians in that battle was a noted warrior by the name of Enotichopka. The whites from Pike County again started from near Hobdy's Bridge. The militia from Pike County was Jeff Burford's Company. The battle occurred two miles above where Pea Creek runs into Pea River. There were two hundred fifty whites engaged in all. The Indians were almost completely annihilated. A considerable number of them were taken prisoners, but the remainder, men, women, and children were cruelly slain. Some of the Indian prisoners were made slaves.

After this, what is now known as the County of Pike, was rapidly settled. A few communities had been settled in 1825. A larger number, perhaps fifteen or twenty, bought land from the government in 1827, when Monticello was established. But the great immigration into Pike really occurred in 1835 and 1836. Again in 1855 another great number of people came into this country. There was no more trouble with the Indians as by the

treaty of 1832, the Indians ceded their territory to the United States and subsequently all the Creek Indians were removed to Arkansas. Some of the Indians managed to escape to Florida and joined the Seminoles in the gloomy expanse of the Everglades.

Monticello being located far to one side of the county made it very inconvenient for some of the people living so far away to reach easily—and the journey had its dangers. It was decided to find a place more centrally located. A committee was selected to look the county over and choose a better site. Thus it happens that Deer Stand Hill (where Troy now stands) was visited.

The Deer Stand Hill, as the name implies, was simply a hill covered with beautiful oaks and tall wild oats. In the vicinity were low flat places covered with cane brakes, where deer were found. Hunters would chase the deer from the brakes and they would seek shelter in the tall oats on the hill. Thus the hill was called deer stand. The hill was traversed from north to south by an Indian trail which was used by the Indians in going to their hunting grounds in Tennessee. It crossed very few water courses and constituted the great divide or water parting in Pike County.

At this time the trail was used by the white people as a road. Later it became of greater historical importance. Andrew Jackson used it in his march from Pensacola to Tennessee. He is supposed to have blazed three notches on the trees at intervals to guide his men. By this mark the Indian trail became known as the Three Notch Road. And was later designated in the town as North Three Notch Street and South Three Notch Street.

Messrs. John Hanchey and John Coskrey owned the Deer Stand Hill and were exceedingly anxious to have the new county seat located on their property. But they had a competitor. A man (name unknown) who owned some land two miles southeast of the Deer Stand Hill was anxious to sell his property to the commissioners. While he was showing his property to the commissioners, Messrs. Hanchey and Coskrey got busy and decided to make the commissioners a better offer. Their plan was to *give*

the county a deed to about thirty acres of their land on Deer Stand Hill, each giving about fifteen acres. The commissioners decided to accept this splendid proposition and when court convened it was decided to move the county seat from Monticello to the Deer Stan Hill. This decision was rendered in 1838 but it was two years later before the new court house was begun.

Much work had to be done in preparing the new site. The Deer Stand Hill was cleared of its beautiful oaks and wild oats. A square — one hundred sixty yards on each side — was laid off. The new courthouse was to be placed in the center of the square. No other buildings were allowed to be placed inside this square.

The old courthouse at Monticello was sold at public auction. Mrs. Love's customers furnished the money for her to buy it with. She bought the public square and house for \$250. The house was then torn down and moved to Deer Stand Hill where it was rebuilt as an inn in 1840. This inn occupied the place where the Carroll Building now stands on the corner of Church Street and Oak Street. However, before the inn could be built court convened and Mrs. Love had some rough pole shanties constructed in order to be able to accomodate her boarders. The kitchen was out under a large arbor and they cooked camp fashion. Court was held in one of the little stores which had been rolled up in place on the west side of the square.

South of Deer Stand Hill on the Three Notch Road were three little stores. They were very small and were built of pine poles. They were owned by John Hanchey, John Coskrey, and Nathan Soles. The place was called Centerville. About once each year these men made the journey in covered wagons to Pensacola for their supplies. When work was begun on the new town on Deer Stand Hill these men put their stores on rollers and in this way rolled them up to the west side of the square. The entire east side of the square was reserved for lawyer's offices. It was not until 1839 that the first court house, a wooden structure was built on Deer Stand Hill by Nubel A. Moore. In 1841 Nathan Soles built a hotel on the south side of the square where the First Farmers and Merchants National Bank now stands.

One of the first buildings to be constructed in the new town was a jail. There were some very desperate characters that made this building necessary. It was built on what is now Walnut Street at the place where the Catholic Church stands. It was stoutly constructed having double walls of logs placed horizontally and poles dropped vertically between the two horizontal layers of logs. This was done to prevent the prisoners from sawing out. Mrs. Love visited the prisoners and conducted prayer services for them regularly. Her son, Andrew Pickens Love, was the first jailor.

Two hotels, one store, one grocery, one saloon, one blacksmith shop, a post office and a jail was all of Troy from 1839 to 1844. The post office in the earliest days was run by the merchants in the stores in turn. There was no pay in it and very little mail. Indeed the mail could be handled in a hat. Postage was 6 1/4 to 25 cents, according to the distance. Up to this time the nearest railroad had not reached Montgomery. The post rider came about once a month. An Act of Congress, 1842, established Troy as a federal post office and at least two post roads served it at that time. The post roads are designated in federal records as follows: (1) from Montgomery to Troy in Pike County and from thence to Dixon precinct and Scroggins Mill to the court house of Dale County; (2) from Tuskegee via Valerda, Union Springs, Aberfoil to Troy in Pike County. The post office in Troy occupied at least two locations on North Three Notch Street prior to 1900, having been at one time on the ground floor of the Masonic Building on the corner of Walnut Street and North Three Notch Street.

The Masonic Lodge is one of the oldest organizations in Troy. The lodge was organized in 1841 and a hall erected in 1843.

As the town began to grow the people decided that a more dignified name was needed. Legend says that the name Zebulon was considered, but it was not chosen because no one could make a capital Z. A man from Troy, N. Y., is said to have suggested the name of his home town. This name was chosen be-

cause it was easy to spell and easy to write. Thus it was that Deer Stand Hill became Troy about 1839 or 1840.

Streets were laid off and residences begun. These streets were North Three Notch Street, South Three Notch Street, one branching off of South Three Notch Street and leading to Montgomery (Montgomery Street), and one leading to Orion (Orion Street). About 1845 business increased somewhat. James Murphree arrived from Tennessee and opened a store of general merchandise. Being a fine business man, full of energy and enterprise, he stimulated others and in a few years Troy could boast of several new business houses. From this time until the sixties, Troy's growth was slow but steady. During the trying days of the sixties, Pike furnished her quota of brave men.

Pike County was fortunate not to have felt the blighting effects of the Civil War, nor the subsequent evils of the reconstruction period as they were endured elsewhere in the state and in the south. Before the war Pike was not one of the great slave owning counties, nor was its territory during the war within the zone of the theater of the destructive activity of the conflict. The changes brought about by the Civil War, comparatively speaking, had but little effect on Pike County.

The first momentous uplift to the life of the early villagers came in 1870 with the extending of the Mobile and Girard Railroad, now the Central of Georgia, from Columbus, Georgia, to Troy, making Troy the center of trade for several counties. At the time of the completion of the railroad, Troy's population numbered only five hundred.

In 1889 came the second great impetus to Troy in the building of another railroad, the Alabama Midland, now the Atlantic Coast Line, an enterprise of some of Troy's far-sighted citizens, with the late O. C. Wiley the first president of the road. Thus was Troy removed entirely from the fastness of its hills.

A brick court house was erected on the square in 1888 and later in 1898 additions and improvements were made. The old

wooden court house was bought by Messrs. Frank and Joe Minchener and torn down and rebuilt as an "opera house" on the corner of Walnut Street and Market Street, where it remained for a number of years and served as a center of entertainment for the town. A newspaper of 1891 tells of the collapse of Folmar's opera house which killed Misses Annie Foster and Fannie Lou Starke. The opera house was repaired after this tragedy and was used for many more years.

BANKS

Jonathan A. Butterfield established the first bank in Troy in 1877; succeeded by Pike County Bank, in 1878, with E. B. Wilkerson, president; in 1882 it became the property of Fox and J. C. Henderson, and the name was changed to Farmers and Merchants Bank with Fox Henderson, president, and J. C. Henderson, vice-president, and L. M. Bashinsky, cashier.

W. B. Folmar and Sons Bank (first called People's Bank) was established in 1895 with W. B. Folmar, president.

The First National Bank was established in 1900 with J. S. Carroll, president.

INDUSTRIES

In 1870, Troy could boast of but half a dozen stores. By 1900, on every side of Court Square and extending beyond, with the court house still in the center, as originally designed and decreed by the civic authorities, many dozen store houses of brick and stone replaced the sparse frame buildings of olden days. One notable feature of the town was the great number of saloons, one on practically every corner.

A few of the business establishments begun late in the 19th century follow:

T. K. Brantley & Sons (hardware)	1868
Douglas Jewelers	1871
The Gellerstedt Tailoring Co.	1874

Henderson-Black Co. (wholesale dry goods)	1879
F. S. Wood (furniture & undertaker)	1881
Troy Grocery Co. (wholesale)	1888
Rosenberg Bros. (dry goods)	1893
Sam A. Williams (druggist)	1893
M. S. Ross & Sons (dry goods)	1898

Prior to 1900 Troy had both a shoe factory and a knitting mill. Both of these concerns were fairly short-lived. The knitting mill had been housed in a large two-story brick building on the corner of Oak Street and Academy Street. After the knitting mill closed, Dr. J. M. Collier, physician, bought this building and operated a wholesale drug business there. Other industries noted at this period in Troy were ice works, bottling vaults, cotton compress, and fertilizer factory.

NEWSPAPERS

The Troy Messenger (daily) was established in 1866 and is one of the oldest successful newspapers of the state. The first newspaper published in Pike County was published in Troy by James M. Norment in 1851 and was called the Palladium. A paper published in 1875 by Frank Baltzell was called The Enquirer.

SCHOOLS

A boarding school was taught at Orion where the people of Troy and vicinity sent their children to be educated. Orion in the earlier days was a center of wealth, aristocracy, and learning in Pike County. The old colonial homes in Orion were designed by the planters and built by the slaves. One of the most beautiful of these homes was that of Solomon Siler, the impressive circular staircase having been imported from Europe.

Isaac N. Nall donated forty acres of land and Solomon Siler advanced three thousand dollars for the building of a school house for the youth of Orion and the surrounding communities. Orion Institute was created by an Act of the Legislature of Ala-

bama on February 10, 1846 — the first incorporated school in the county. The Orion Institute was a large two-story building with four stately columns. There were twenty five large windows with green shutters. Eight spacious fireplaces were used to heat the building.

Early deeds show that the land in Orion was laid off in blocks and lots, embracing the present village, and thus the present highway was designated as Broad Street. The deeds further show that the lots were sold with the requirement that not less than a thousand dollars should be expended by the owner for improvement on each lot. It was also the plan that a certain amount was to be paid by each property owner into a school building fund. Solomon Siler gave the bells for the school and the Baptist Church in Orion. These bells were cast in England and cost \$100.00 each. Orion enjoyed the great advantage of being connected with Montgomery by a plank road — made of planks covering wooden stringers or sills. Orion prospered until the railroad came to Troy. Then Orion began to wither and Troy began to grow.

Education in Troy began with a school taught by John Carr in 1839 or 1840. Duncan Maloy taught the second school, and James Key the third. Then followed Alfred Boyd, H. A. Gaston, and John R. Goldthwaite, who taught through the forties and into the fifties. There is no record of any school in the sixties, doubtless due to the confusion and demoralization of the war period.

In 1852, on Academy Street, school was taught in a little wooden building by Mr. R. W. Priest. This school was known as the City Academy and was located just east of the present location of the Community Club House. An editorial in the Troy Messenger of August 10, 1871, calls attention to the opening of the Troy Female College with a faculty of six members. By 1876, several schools are mentioned. There was a Troy High School, the Baptist High School, the City Academy. In 1877 Professor J. W. Wright arrived to take charge of the Methodist High School. (J. W. Wright was the father of E. M. Wright, later on the faculty of the Troy State Teachers College.)

The old academy type school had many elements of educational value and produced many great teachers. Troy had one such teacher who stood apart—Professor Simeon J. Doster who taught in Troy prior to the Civil War and again in 1879-84. Professor Doster usually began the day's work at 8 o'clock in the morning and taught until 4:30 in the afternoon. The course of study ranged from the A. B. C.'s taught in the blue-backed speller to Virgil and Horace in Latin; geometry, trigonometry, algebra, in mathematics; Zenophen and Homer in Greek; with a plentiful interspersing of physics, geography, and reading between. (Simeon J. Doster was the father of James J. Doster later connected with the University of Alabama.)

A very interesting item in *The Troy Inquirer* for July, 1877, states that "school mania has attacked the negroes in the city. Many ladies have had to teach their servants or lose them." John Wiley, a well known negro, taught the first negro school in Troy in 1866. A white man by the name of Eubanks taught among the negroes in Troy in 1872 and 1873.

In the fall of 1855, Mr. J. L. Stephenson, a merchant and county superintendent of education, failed in business and resigned the superintendency. This threw the schools into confusion until February 15, 1886, when Mr. A. Haley was appointed to succeed Mr. Stephenson. Mr. Haley began immediately to plan a reduction of the number of schools. There were fourteen schools in Troy at the time. The white schools selected for survival were the Troy Male High School and the Troy Female Seminary, and the negro schools selected were the one taught in the old church in the "Baptist Bottom" and the one taught by Hattie Davenport, wife of Virgil, the barber. This was one of the first actual consolidations of schools in Alabama.

As an indication of the interest the people of Troy had in education during the period 1880-85, the total enrollment in the various schools in any city probably did not exceed in any year 150 pupils, although at this time Troy was a city of more than 3,000 people.

In 1857 strong educational centers had been built up at strategic points throughout the county—at Brundidge, Henderson, Spring Hill, Orion, and China Grove. Smaller, yet important, schools were at Goshen, Briar Hill, Josie, and Little Oak.

The year of 1857 marks an era in Troy's educational history. Largely through the effort of Charles Henderson, then the mayor of Troy and later the governor of Alabama, the Legislature appropriated \$3,000.00 annually toward the maintenance of a Normal School in Troy for the training of teachers. This grant was made on the condition that the city would furnish and equip a suitable building for the school. Mr. S. J. McLeod of Orion was a member of the Alabama Legislature of 1886-87. It was he who introduced the bill which created the Troy Normal School, now Troy State Teachers College.

The city purchased a lot from William Murphree as a site for the new Normal School. This lot stood facing the length of College Street, being the east terminal of College Street. On May 26th the contract was let for the building. This building was a rather rough, but very substantial, two-story brick building with eight class rooms. The corner stone was laid on August 24, 1887, with appropriate ceremonies, the Masons taking the leading part. They were assisted by the Try Brass Band, the Oates Rifles, and twelve little girls who deposited various souvenirs in the corner-stone vault. The School opened in 1887 in temporary quarters with a faculty of twelve members. Joseph M. Dill served as president of the institution in 1887. Edwin Ruthven Elridge served in 1888-1899. E. M. Shackelford was made president in 1899 and served the school long and well. In 1893 the name of the school was changed to "State Normal College" and the school was authorized to grant degrees. In 1895 the appropriation was increased to \$5,000.00 annually.

CHURCHES

There were three churches in Orion in the early days — Methodist, Baptist, and Presbyterian. Mr. McKee, a Presbyterian minister, organized the Presbyterian Church. The membership

of this church was moved to Troy in 1890, and the building was moved to China Grove. About 1858 the Methodist Church was organized in Orion. The building was made from a store building which formerly belonged to Angus McLeod, and was just across the road from the school building. Mr. Lloyd Williams built the Methodist Church building in Orion and a Frenchman was hired to paint it. Fellowship Baptist Church was organized January 25, 1828, with a membership of three white men, three white women, and one negro woman. A Baptist Church building was erected in 1830; it was built of logs and had an open fire place. In 1840, this church split over missions. The Missionary Baptist building was built in 1842 at a cost of \$550.00, and a larger church was completed in 1858 at a cost of \$1,250.00. The whites of the three churches shared membership and burial grounds with the slaves. The first church for negroes was built in 1870.

The oldest Methodist Church in Pike County is the old "Williams Church" of Brundidge. Brundidge church history is interesting, many of the pioneer churches being constituted nearby such as Antioch, Baptist Rest, Mt. Zion, Paran, Old Salem Baptist, which have been conspicuous in the past religious history of this section. First Presbyterian Church in Pike County known as Philadelphia Church was established in 1837 and was situated one mile north of Brundidge.

Mrs. Ann Love wrote to the Methodist conference in South Carolina to send a preacher to Troy. She also gave the land and \$350.00 cash for the building of the first Methodist Church. This church was organized in 1843 and was located on Church Street. Later it was moved to the corner of Church Street and Brundidge Street; and still later to the corner of Walnut Street and North Three Notch Street.

A Primitive Baptist Church was organized near the present site of Troy in 1831 at the home of Lewis Pugh. In 1835 a church was built where Beulah Church stands on the South Three Notch Road. A cemetery was laid off nearby. Ann Love lies buried in this cemetery, the only one in existence at the time of her death. In 1836, Mr. Pugh and his family went to trade with the Indians

near Chattahoochee Shoals and he and his entire family were brutally massacred by them.

The first Baptist Church (Missionary) was on South Three Notch Street. It was built in 1850. Later this church was moved to the north side of College Street; and in 1888 it was moved directly across the street to the corner of College Street and Cherry Street. The Second Baptist Church, later dissolved, was organized in 1878 and was located on the corner of East Walnut Street and North Brundidge Street.

There was no Presbyterian Church in Troy until 1871 and no Episcopal Church until 1876. An Episcopal Church building was dedicated in 1880.

It would not be practicable to try to list the beginnings of all the churches throughout the county. It is presumed that their development parallels the history of the churches in the communities listed. Before the building of the churches in the county, the court house on Deer Stand Hill was used by all denominations for church services. Preachers were rare and when travelling through here made appointments one year ahead.

ILLUSTRIOUS CITIZENS

Before the Civil War Pike County produced no personality to take rank with the leading men of Alabama. Conditions in Pike County were not as favorable for the production of great men as were those in some of the other parts of Alabama. Before the Civil War Alabama had become one of the richest, if not the richest, state in the South. The immense wealth that was accumulated mainly was produced over a small portion of the state in the rich bottom lands of the black belt. Out of this opulence there grew a society of leisure, of culture, of refinement, and of high intellectual training. The soil in Pike County was poor, and its cultivation demanded constant attention, and as it was not a great slave county, the hard labor was performed by its white people.

It should not be imagined, however, that Pike County was without its men of culture and refinement. A man of broad scholarship was A. N. Worthy and what was not unusual at that period, he was a member of all the great professions, being a lawyer, physician, editor, and minister of the gospel. Prominent also was Eli Henderson who was the founder of the noted Henderson family in Pike County; of his son Jeremiah Henderson, the great merchant and of his successful career we shall speak separately. As also we shall speak of Joel D. Murphree, prominent from the day he became a citizen of Pike County. Nor is the life of Urban Jones that meant so much to Pike County to pass unnoticed.

Nor was there a lack of instances that farming as an occupation was a successful one, for a large number of farmers accumulated considerable property. One notable example was that of Solomon Siler, who came to Pike County as a poor man, and in the course of time became its richest citizen. He owned as part of his great wealth several large and valuable plantations and in the neighborhood of three hundred slaves. It is said that Solomon Siler owned so many slaves that he did not know them when he met them in the road. He auctioned ninety slaves one day on the old slave block in Montgomery.

ANN LOVE

Mrs. Ann Love (familiarily known as Granny Love) and her family are entitled to special mention, being the first family that settled in Troy. Her name has been mentioned frequently in this history. She was in the hotel business from 1839 until her death at the age of 77 years. Perhaps no stronger character has been produced in Pike County than Granny Love—known and loved and respected by all. Her religious and moral influence had much to do in moulding the thought and trend of pioneer times and establishing a good foundation upon which has been builded the county of Pike. Her family consisted of herself, four daughters, and two sons. Her sons were Andrew Pickens Love and William M. Love. Her daughters married respectively Peter J. Coleman, Ira Hobdy, David Hudson, and James Key.

HON. U. L. JONES

U. L. Jones was born in South Carolina. His parents moved into Alabama about the years 1836-1837 and settled near Orion in Pike County. When U. L. Jones attained the years of maturity he studied law, and after being admitted to the bar, he practiced his profession for several years. On the 16th of December 1847 he married Elizabeth F. Murphree, sister of Joel D. Murphree. He settled in Troy and continued to live here until his death on September 26th 1884.

About 1850 U. L. Jones and Joel D. Murphree formed a partnership to merchandise and they remained in business together until about 1862. They did not dissolve partnership, however, until after the close of the Civil War. They had made money up to the commencement of the war in 1861, but had lost nearly everything by the time the war closed. Before and after the war Mr. Jones was a director of the Mobile & Girard Railroad that was being built from Girard, Alabama, via Union Springs southward along the west side of the Conecuh River, the objective point being Mobile, Alabama.

When the war was commenced the railroad was completed to nine miles south of Union Springs, grading had been finished as far as Faulk's Bridge in Pike County. Upon the outbreak of war work stopped and was not resumed until the hostilities had ceased and peace was restored. At this time nearly all that Mr. Jones possessed was invested in real estate in Troy. Mr. Jones was a director of the Mobile & Girard Railroad and very popular with the president and the other directors. At this juncture Mr. Jones determined to use his influence to have the railroad to deflect the original survey and come to Troy. The railroad authorities were not favorable to this plan, contending that it was impracticable, because of the altitude of Troy, it being about 130 feet higher than the point of deflection. Mr. Jones persisted, contending that a suitable route could be found. Being very anxious to please Mr. Jones, the president, Mr. Wadley proposed that Mr. Jones purchase a tract of land on the west side of the Conecuh River and he would build the railroad to that land. Mr. Jones

replied that he had friends in Troy that he wished to save as all they had was invested in Troy real estate. The proposition then was made by the railroad authorities that Troy procure the services of a competent surveyor, and if a practical route could be found, the road should be built to Troy, provided, however, that Troy pay for the cost of the difference in the cost of construction. The surveyor showed the difference in the cost of construction if the road be built to Troy would be \$65,000.00.

In order to meet this difference bonds for the City of Troy for \$65,000.00 were issued, of which Troy people were able to take \$18,000.00, and Mr. Jones was requested by the citizens of Troy to place the remainder of the bonds. He made many efforts but was unsuccessful until the Hon. Homer Blackman of Union Springs joined in partnership with U. L. Jones and Joel D. Murphree of Troy to undertake to complete the work. The citizens of Troy agreeing in a meeting held soon after, to stand by Blackman, Jones and Murphree if they undertook to complete the work. The contract was sublet and the work of completion was begun. In the meantime Joel D. Murphree upon consent of the parties concerned withdrew from the partnership, Jones and Blackmon continuing.

In order to raise money to carry on the work, Jones and Blackman mortgaged the Troy Bonds they possessed and when the funds were exhausted they were obliged to pledge all their own property. The enterprise proved an unfortunate one. The work was sub-contracted for \$55,000.00. When the sub-contractor had received all this money, he abandoned the work, leaving the road uncompleted and within two miles and one half of Troy. Jones and Blackman then finished the work at the additional cost of \$20,000.00. When the railroad was completed, the city of Troy failed to make good its pledges and Jones and Blackman brought suit to recover money on the bonds they possessed, but the city of Troy enjoined their collection and the money on the same was never paid.

Two years later the city of Troy issued new bonds for \$65,000.00 to retire the first issue, without, however, allowing any

interest on the same. But relief had come too late to save U. L. Jones; he had in the meantime been forced to part with the bonds he possessed, about \$18,000.00, and had surrendered other money and property to meet his obligations. When all was over, he was penniless. He had devoted his time for years in bringing to Troy the railroad, he was successful in his efforts to lay the basis of the present wealth of Troy, but himself he had ruined in the work. Mr. Jones was chairman of the county executive committee of the Democratic Party in Pike County in 1866 that by their prompt action saved the county from carpet bag rule. In 1870 he was elected mayor of Troy and later he was elected to the office of Judge of Probate, holding the office for six years. During his tenure of office in later life he saved sufficient to invest in a home for his wife.

HON. JOEL D. MURPHREE

Among the men who have been foremost to contribute to the development of Pike County, none has been more prominent than Hon. Joel D. Murphree. Born on the 5th day of November, 1827, in Smith County, Tennessee, Hon. Joel D. Murphree came to Pike County, Alabama, in 1845 with his parents, James Strother Murphree and Matilda Dyer Murphree. Mr. James S. Murphree engaged in merchandising at Troy and was successful in business, dying in 1856, sixty year old. James S. Murphree was the progenitor of the Murphree family in Troy, he was the father of twelve children. Matilda Murphree died in 1875 at the age of seventy-two.

Joel D. Murphree was essentially a self made man, having received in his youth a rudimentary education at the private schools in his neighborhood. At the early age of eleven he became a salesman for his father. After remaining in the business of his father for ten years Mr. Joel Murphree engaged in merchandising in partnership with his brother-in-law U. L. Jones, and they continued together in business until the outbreak of the Civil War. Sometime after the outbreak of the war, Joel Murphree volunteered in the 57th Alabama Regiment, never missing a day of service after the date of enlistment until the end of it in 1865.

On January 18th, 1855, he was married to Miss Ursula A. Mullins and their union was blessed with five children. His oldest daughter married C. B. Goldthwaite, Sr.; his second daughter was the wife of J. S. Carroll; and his third daughter married John Wilkerson of Elba, Alabama. His son Eugene Murphree was a merchant of means and engaged in farming; and his youngest son Joel D. Murphree, Jr., was vice-president of the First National Bank, Troy, Alabama.

Joel D. Murphree, Sr., always took a lively interest in matters tending to the benefit of Pike County and the county honored him with great frequency by electing him to offices of trust. As early as 1857 he represented Pike County in the Legislature, and again in the trying times of 1872 when he stood firmly and uncompromisingly for the interest of the people against the corruption of the carpet bag rule. He was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1875 and of 1901. And in 1884 he was a delegate to the national convention that nominated Cleveland for the Presidency. In his allegiance to the Democratic Party, Mr. Murphree was always zealous and unswerving and for fifteen years he served in Pike County as chairman of the Democratic County Executive Committee from which he retired when the Populist Party became victorious in the county. In business Mr. Murphree was a very successful man, his great steadiness of habits and of purpose combined with sagacity and industry were fruitful in placing him among the wealthiest men in southeast Alabama. Yet his business qualifications were finely tempered by his kindness and his generosity. He was one of the earliest Masons in the county, having joined Troy Lodge No. 56 on May 18, 1850. In 1900 the Troy Lodge celebrated his fiftieth anniversary as a Mason by tendering him a banquet. He was a consistent member of the Missionary Baptist Church and was clerk of the church for a number of years.

JEREMIAH A. HENDERSON

Jeremiah A. Henderson was born on Aug. 11, 1831. He was the third son of Eli Henderson, one of the pioneer settlers of

Pike County, who came from Edgefield district in South Carolina and was successful as a farmer. Eli Henderson had thirteen children, twelve of whom reached maturity. Nathaniel Henderson, father of Eli Henderson, was born in North Carolina and came to Pike County from South Carolina in 1818.

From his earliest boyhood J. A. Henderson showed a natural tact for business and his father placed him in charge of a general store in 1852. The business was located at Gainer's Store and was later known as Henderson's Store. Before that time his father, Eli Henderson, had resolved to move to Texas and had bought a place there on which he raised a crop. In order to do this Eli Henderson had to make two trips to Texas on horseback. In connection with his farm, he had opened a business in Texas, for the management of which he called his son from Alabama. And J. A. Henderson conducted the store in Texas for one year. But the intention of establishing a home in Texas was given up and the father and the son both returned to Alabama.

J. A. Henderson had always been a Whig before the Civil War; he was opposed to secession and voted for Bell and Everett in the national election preceeding the war. He was a man of insight and he recognized the inequality of the struggle as undertaken by the South, foreseeing the disasters that must follow. Thus before the Civil War broke out, he disposed of all his business interests and put his money in the only safe investment in time of war, lands. He was elected a delegate to the constitutional convention of 1861 and voted in accordance with the instructions of Pike County for secession. After the outbreak of the war he enlisted in Love's Cavalry and remained in the army during the entire struggle. After peace had been restored he farmed for one year, but his natural bent for business reasserted itself and he opened a store in a small way at Henderson, in Pike County. He was prosperous though removed a great distance from the central markets, having been compelled to send his cotton by wagon either to Greenville, or to the nearest station on the Mobile & Girard Railroad for reshipment to Columbus, Georgia; and in the same manner, he was obliged

to haul merchandise for his store. Under these circumstances business at best could have been conducted only under difficulty.

In 1870 the Mobile & Girard Railroad (later the Central of Georgia) was finished to Troy. Mr. Henderson here recognized a great opportunity for merchandising on a large scale. He moved to Troy in 1869 and immediately after became the leading business men of Southern Alabama. He commanded a trade from Fitzpatrick's Station in Montgomery County clear down to Milton, Florida, and from the confines of Butler County clear across into Henry County. In all his dealings J. A. Henderson was a man of great integrity commanding the respect of all people in his section of the country. In manner he was jovial and pleasant, thus when he was cut off upon the very threshold of the prime of life, he was mourned universally in all Southeast, Alabama.

His career was a remarkable one. Coming to Troy in moderate circumstances in 1869, he died in April 1877, the richest man in his section of the country, accumulating the major portion of his wealth in the short span of eight years. He died at the age of 46, leaving seven children. He had married Miss Emily Hill at the age of 21. His oldest son, Fox Henderson, was president of the Farmers and Merchants Bank at Troy; his second son J. C. Henderson was vice-president of the bank. His third son, Charles Henderson, was destined later to be president of the Troy Bank and Trust Company upon its organization in 1906, mayor of Troy 1886-1891 and again in 1901-1906, and governor of Alabama 1915-1919. A fourth son W. J. Henderson was a prominent young business man when he died at the age of 26. Another son J. E. Henderson engaged in the lumber and saw mill business on an extensive scale in south Alabama. His daughter Julia, married Dr. Hamilton M. Weedon, Jr., and his daughter Ella, married W. L. Brock.

BRUNDIDGE, ALABAMA

It seems fitting to add some special information about Brundidge. It is on the old stage coach road from Troy to Dale

County, and was long known as Collier's Store, but changed to Brundidge in honor of an early settler. It showed the following population trend up to 1900: 1870 — 300, 1880 — 300, 1900 — 537. Among the early settlers were G. C. Collier, first merchant; Dr. John Kendall Knox and Dr. John Russell, first physicians; Prof. Johnson, Prof. Carr, and Prof. Priest, early teachers. John Crumpton, T. J. Pierson, W. J. Seay, and the Nicholson, Carr, Dinkins, McSwain, Williams, Carlisle, Faulk, Reid, Wood, Hendricks, and Fleming families. Many of them were well-to-do and of a high order of intelligence and culture. Several of them owned and cultivated large plantations.

END OF AN ERA

The advent of the year 1900 marked not only the end of a century as the world measures time, but also the end of an era of history for Pike County. When the struggle with the Indians had become but a thrilling story to tell to the children of the pioneer settlers, and peace and security long had reigned, there followed the long and terrible struggle between the states; then came the trying years of the Reconstruction, during which Pike's people, in common with all the South, were adjusting themselves to a new mode of living.

The year 1900 finds churches, schools, business well established in Pike County. Two railroads link the county with the outside world. Log buildings have been replaced by frame buildings, and they in turn begin to give way to buildings of brick and stone. The population of Troy shows the following trend in the latter part of the century: 1870 — 1,058; 1880 — 3,000; 1890 — 3,449; 1900 — 4,097. The population of Pike County progressed as follows: 1830 — 7,108; 1849 — 10,108; 1850 — 15,920; 1860 — 24,435; 1870 — 17,423; 1880 — 20,640; 1890 — 24,423; 1900 — 29,172. In 1866 Pike County had surrendered part of her land to go into the making of Bullock County and Crenshaw County. This change in the boundaries of Pike County added to the toll of men taken by the Civil War during the same decade, no doubt, accounts for the decline in the population of Pike County between the years 1860 and 1870. Pike,

however, shows a substantial gain between 1830 and 1840 despite the fact that in 1832 she gave some of her land to make Barbour County.

The passage of seventy-nine years had brought a great change in Pike County. When the county was organized in 1821, it was largely a wilderness roamed by Indians and wild game, traversed only by the paths of the Indians. The Indians were vanquished and the white man moved in to make his home. The black man was brought in to help with the toil in the fields. And at a sale of slaves, a black man 25 years of age sold for \$1,200 while a man 80 years of age sold for only \$10. The upheaval of war came and freed the black man and impoverished the white man. Through all this turmoil, life goes on relentlessly in the homes of the people. Generations pass and new generations rise up to take their places. By 1900 there are well established communities in Pike County, Troy, Brundidge, Goshen, Henderson, Spring Hill, Orion, China Grove, Briar Hill, Josie, Little Oak, and others. Each community has built its schools, its churches, its homes, and its stores. Each community is linked with others by means of dirt roads and wooden bridges.

Turning through the local newspapers for the year 1900, one gets an intimate glimpse of the life of the people of Troy. One reads that on the first of January 1900 the barrooms were closed to give place to the Dispensary operated by the city. The cotton market early in 1900 stands at 7c a pound; but advances to 10.65c before the year is out. This rise in the price of cotton encourages the farmers to increase their cotton acreage. There was a series of mass meetings trying to get a cotton mill for Troy. This effort ends in failure for the cotton mill is located at Enterprise in Coffee County. The citizens are more successful in their attempt to get a union passenger depot for Troy. The railroad sends in a steam shovel to excavate for the new depot. This must have attracted a great deal of attention, for the newspaper reporter tells how the onlookers scattered when a charge of dynamite was set off.

There was talk of organizing a new telephone company in Troy in 1900 so that the service would be better. Troy had both lights and water at this time for the citizens were reminded of the election for manager of the light department and water department as well as for sexton. The Guano Factory enlarged its buildings and bought new equipment. We find that J. S. Carroll went to Montgomery in 1900 to secure material for the new brick building to be erected on the vacant lot on the southeast corner of court square. We read that the workers at the oil mill decided to strike and carried out their purpose. The editor of one paper extends sympathy to a man, his wife and his son who were injured by being thrown out of the phaeton in which they were riding by the team of horses running away.

The side walks around the court square were paved in 1900 and the proud citizens passed an anti-spitting ordinance carrying a fine of from one to ten dollars. What really fills one with nostalgia for "the good old days" is the prices of merchandise in the advertisements. Men's suits ranged from \$3.98 to \$11.49. Men's shirts sold from 42c to 75c. Ladies' hose could be bought for 10c. Perhaps never again will a century see as much change in Pike County as did the 19th century. Pike County owes a great debt to the men and women of vision who endured the hardships of the early days and gave to us our schools, churches, transportation systems, public utilities, banks, and industries. Through the chronicle of the years it is evident how much can be done by one or two people of courage. *Two* men gave the site for Troy, *one* woman gave the land and money for the first Methodist Church in Troy, *one* man sacrificed his fortune to bring the railroad to Troy, *two* men of great insight laid the foundation for merchandising in Troy, the list is long. It is a goodly heritage from the past.

BIBLIOGROPHY

- History of Alabama*, by Thomas M. Owen
- The Story of Alabama*, by Marie Bankhead Owen
- History of Alabama for Junior High Schools*, by Walter M. Jackson & Marie Bankhead Owen
- Alabama, A. Social and Economic History of the State*, by Marie Bankhead Owen
- History of Alabama*, by Albert Burton Moore
- Backtracking in Barbour County*, by Anne Kendrick Walker
- The First Fifty Years of the State Teachers College at Troy, Alabama*, by E. M. Shackelford
- History of Orion* (a paper), by Kate McLeod
- Notes On The History of Troy* (a paper), by Lorraine E. Hamil.
- Historical Sketch of Pike County*, by E. H. Bashinsky (written for the Alabama Historical Society, and published in *The Troy Messenger*, 1902)
- Official Souvenir, Centennial Celebration of Pike County, 1921*, with articles by Amy Hubbard Murphree and Elizabeth Wiley Davids
- Troy, City Review & Business Directory, 1927-1928*, prepared by the Junior Chamber of Commerce, Troy, Alabama.
- Files of Pike County Newspapers* in the office of the Judge of Probate

ALABAMA'S "FIRST LADIES"

Maud McLure Kelly

The first capital of Alabama, its capital when a territory, was St. Stephens. Huntsville was temporary capital from June, 1819, until the completion of the capitol building at Cahaba in 1820. In 1826, the capital was removed to Tuscaloosa, which remained the state capital until 1845, when Montgomery became the capital.

There was no state-owned executive mansion until June 1, 1911, when the State acquired the property on the corner of Perry and South streets, in Montgomery, which was the official residence of the governors until January, 1951, when the present executive mansion became the official residence of the governors.

William Wyatt Bibb, only governor of Alabama Territory and the first governor of the State, married Mary Holman Freeman, of Wilkes County, Ga. Her father, Col. Holman Freeman, was a Whig of prominence in the Revolution, and her mother was Peninah Walton, of the Broad River Settlement in Georgia. A brother, Rev. Fleming Freeman, was an early Baptist preacher in Montgomery and married Sally Bibb. Governor Bibb lived in Autauga County near Elmore, in the present Elmore County, and was killed in 1820 by a fall from his horse while at his home. It is not known whether or not Mrs. Bibb accompanied the governor while on official journeys or sojourns at St. Stephens or Cahaba.

Thomas Bibb, who succeeded his brother for the remainder of the term, married Permelia Thompson, daughter of Robert Thompson, who had served in the Revolution and who was an early and leading citizen of Madison County. Her mother, Sarah Watkins, was also of a family of prominence in the Tennessee Valley. Whether Mrs. Bibb ever accompanied her husband to Cahaba is not now known, but as mistress of beautiful "Belle Mina" she has left a tradition as a gracious hostess.



MARTHA ORILLA LENOIR PICKENS

Israel Pickens, who was governor 1821-1825, married Martha Orilla Lenoir on June 9, 1814, at Fort Defiance, on the Yadkin River in North Carolina. She was the daughter of General William Lenoir, for whom North Carolina named a county in recognition of his outstanding service during the Revolution. Her mother was Ann Ballard. A miniature of Mrs. Pickens and part of her wedding trousseau are in the museums of the Department of Archives and History. Governor Pickens lived at Greensboro and was in office when General LaFayette visited Alabama. Governor Pickens met General LaFayette at Montgomery and escorted him to the capital city, Cahaba, where he was entertained.

John Murphy, the fourth governor, who served as such from 1825 until 1829, had married Sarah Hails in South Carolina before he moved to Alabama. After her death he married, on January 18, 1832, Mrs. Sarah (Darrington) Carter in Clarke County, and lived the last years of his life in that county. While governor, however, he resided in Monroe County. A portrait of his first wife, Sarah Hails, owned by descendants, shows her beauty and tradition attests to her charm.

The fifth and sixth governors, Gabriel Moore of Madison County, governor 1829-1831, and Samuel M. Moore of Carrollton, governor from March 3, 1831 until November 26 of the same year, were unmarried while in office. Governor Gabriel Moore's divorce from his wife, Mary P. Caller of Washington County, took place soon after their marriage when he was in the Territorial Legislature, and was confirmed by the Legislature on November 18, 1818, and he never remarried. Governor Samuel B. Moore was never married.

John Gayle, governor 1831-1835, married Sarah Ann Haynsworth on November 14, 1819, at Claiborne. She was the daughter of Richard Haynsworth and Ann Pringle. Among their children was Amelia Gayle who married Josiah Gorgas, later Confederate general and president of the University of Alabama, these being the parents of Dr. William Crawford Gorgas who has recently been awarded a place in the Hall of Fame, New York University. On November 1, 1839, Governor Gayle married as his second wife Clarissa Stedman Peck, daughter of Abijah and Clarissa (Stedman) Peck, of New England descent. Governor Gayle spent his last years in Mobile, but while governor he resided in Greene County.

Alabamas next "first lady" was Mrs. Clement Comer Clay, of Huntsville. Her husband was governor from 1835 until his resignation in July, 1837, to become United States Senator. Before her marriage, she was Susanna Claiborne Withers, daughter of John Withers of Madison County. Her mother was Mary Herbert Jones, and a brother, Jones M. Withers, was colonel of a regiment in the Mexican War and a general in the Confederate

army. Among their children was Clement Claiborne Clay, who was United States Senator 1853-1861, and Confederate Senator 1861-1863, and who was imprisoned at Fortress Monroe with President Jefferson Davis.

When Governor Clay resigned in July, 1837, he was succeeded as governor by Hugh McVay of Lauderdale County, the president of the state senate. Governor McVay was probably unmarried at the time he was governor, as his wife Mary (traditionally a Miss Hawks) had died in 1817; she was the mother of his five children.

Arthur Pendleton Bagby, governor 1837-1841, was twice married. His first wife, Emily N. Steele, had died May 28, 1825, in her twenty-first year and in 1828 he married Anne Elizabeth Connell, the daughter of Capt. Simon Connell, of Monroe County, who was his wife while he was governor and who was the mother of all of his children who survived him. He removed later to Camden, here he lived in the house which is now the residence of Mr. William Liddell, whose wife, Viola Goode Liddell is the author of "With a Southern Accent". Governor Bagby removed in 1856 to Mobile, where he died in 1858.

In 1841, Benjamin Fitzpatrick became governor and served until 1845. He had married Sarah Terry Elmore on July 19, 1827, in the present Elmore County, but then a part of Autauga County. She was the daughter of General John Archer Elmore by his second wife, Anne Martin. Her father had served in the Revolution, and Elmore County and Elmore town are both named for him. Governor Fitzpatrick lived near Wetumpka on his plantation, and after he was governor, on November 29, 1846, he married as his second wife Aurelia Rachel Blassingame, daughter of William E. Blassingame, of Marion.

Governor Joshua Lanier Martin (1845-1847) married successively two sisters, first Mary Gilam Mason who died in the early 1830's, after which he married her sister Sarah Ann Mason. They were sisters of Hon. William Mason, of Athens, and were born in Virginia. In 1839, Governor Martin removed from

Athens to Tuscaloosa, which was then the state capital, and during his administration the capital was removed to Montgomery. His second wife, Sarah Ann Mason, was Alabama's "first lady".

Governor Reuben Chapman, who was governor from 1847 until 1849, seems to have had quite a romantic marriage. On October 17, 1838, he was married to Felicia Steptoe Pickett, in Limestone County. She was then about sixteen years old and he thirty-nine. It was his first marriage. He had been prominent in state affairs for many years, and had represented his district in Congress for the preceding three years. Mrs. Chapman was the daughter of Col. Steptoe Pickett and his wife, Sarah Orrick Chilton. Governor Chapman resided in Huntsville.

Henry Watkins Collier, of Tuscaloosa, was the next governor, 1849-1853. He had married Mary Ann Battle in Tuscaloosa on April 25, 1826. She was the daughter of William Battle, a captain in the Revolution in North Carolina, and his wife Mary Ann Williams. Governor and Mrs. Collier reared Mrs. Collier's niece, Virginia Tunstall, who is known as Virginia Clay Clifton, the "Belle of the Fifties".

John Anthony Winston, governor from 1853 until 1857, was a widower when he was in office. He had married in 1832, near Huntsville, Mary Agnes Jones, the daughter of Joel Walker Jones and wife, Agnes Gibson. After her death, he married again, but his divorce from his second wife was approved by the Legislature on February 9, 1850. Governor Winston had removed to Sumter County, in 1834, or 1835, and after the War Between the States he removed to Mobile, where he died shortly after.

Andrew Barry Moore, governor 1857-1861, married in 1837, Mary Gorree, daughter of James Gorree of Perry County. Governor Moore lived in or near Marion after 1826.

John Gill Shoter, governor 1861-1863, married in Eufaula in 1843 Mary Jane Battle, daughter of Dr. Cullen Battle and wife, Jane Lamon, and sister of General Cullen A. Battle of the Confederate army and of Dr. Archibald J. Battle distinguished Baptist minister and college president.



ELIZA B. ALLEN WATTS

Thomas Hill Watts, governor 1863-1865, was married in 1842 to Eliza B. Allen, daughter of Wade Allen and wife, Eliza Sayre, of Montgomery. Her miniature, as well as her wedding dress and slippers, are in the museum of the Department of Archives and History. After her death, Governor Watts married in 1875 Mrs. Ellen Noyes Jackson, the widow of a former law partner, but his first wife was Alabama's "first lady."



JANE LOCKE BRAHAN PATTON

After the fall of the Confederacy, Mrs. Lewis Eliphalet Parsons became the "first lady" of the state by virtue of her husband's appointment by the President as Provisional Governor, and his service as such from June 21, 1865, until December 20 of the same year. Mrs. Parsons was, before her marriage on

September 16, 1841, Jane Ann Boyd McCullough Chrisman. Her father was Col. Joseph Chrisman, of Kentucky, and her mother was Celia McDowell whose father, Colonel McDowell, had commanded Kentucky and Tennessee troops at the battle of Kings Mountain. Mrs. Parsons was a charming woman and a gracious hostess, and is said to have been an ardent Democrat following the War Between the States. They lived in Talladega.

Robert Miller Patton, of Lauderdale County, became governor in 1865 and served until 1868. He had married Jane Locke Braham, of Huntsville, on January 31, 1832. Her father, John Braham, had been a general under Andrew Jackson in the War of 1812. Her mother, Mary Weakley, was a daughter of Col. Robert Weakley, of Nashville, whose wife, Jane Locke, was a daughter of Matthew Locke. Governor and Mrs. Patton lived near Florence, in Lauderdale County. A miniature of Mrs. Patton is in the Department of Archives and History.

On July 14, 1868, William Hugh Smith, of Wedowee, was inaugurated as governor under the Reconstruction Acts, and served as such until 1870. Mrs. Smith was before her marriage on January 29, 1856, Lucy Wortham, daughter of John Wortham and wife Mary Bailey, of Randolph County. They lived at Wedowee while he was governor, though Mrs. Smith probably stayed with him in Montgomery some or all of this time.

Robert Burns Lindsay, governor 1870-1872, married in 1854 Sarah Miller Winston, a half-sister of Governor John Anthony Winston. Her father, William Winston, had married Judith McGraw Jones as his second wife, and she was the mother of Mrs. Lindsay. Mrs. Lindsay was also sister-in-law of Governor John Jones Pettus, War Governor of the State of Mississippi, as well as his first cousin, and she was also first cousin to Senator Edmund Winston Pettus. Governor and Mrs. Lindsay lived in Tuscumbia. Among their children was Maud Lindsay, Alabama's famous poet.

David Peter Lewis, who was governor from 1872 until 1874 never married, but George Smith Houston, who succeeded him,

was twice married. His first wife, Mary L. Beatty, whom he married in 1835, at Athens, was the daughter of Robert Beatty. He married again, in 1861, Ellen Irvine, daughter of James Irvine of Florence, one of the leading lawyers of that day. Governor and Mrs. Houston resided in Athens. Governor Houston served from 1874 until 1878.

When Rufus Wills Cobb became governor in 1878, his second wife became Alabama's "first lady". She was Frances Fell, whose father, Richard Fell, had moved to Alabama from Maryland. She and Governor Cobb were married on December 31, 1866, at Montevallo, but their residence was at Helena, in Shelby County, while he was governor. Governor Cobb had married first Margaret McClung in February, 1850, at Knoxville, Tenn., the daughter of Hon. Hugh Lawson McClung of Tennessee. His daughter by his first wife, Dora, married a brother of his second wife, and is Dora Cobb Fell, so beloved in Alabama to-day. Governor Cobb served until 1882.

The next governor, Edward Asbury O'Neal, of Florence, had married Olivia Moore on April 12, 1838, at Huntsville. Mrs. O'Neal was the daughter of Dr. Alfred Moore and wife, Eliza Jones, and the sister of Judge John Edmund Moore and of Colonel Sydenham Moore. She was of distinguished ancestry, being a descendant of Richard Pace, of "Pace's Pains" who had saved Jamestown in 1622. Mrs. O'Neal has left a tradition of charm and graciousness. Visitors to Florence are shown her old home with much local pride. Governor O'Neal served as such from 1882 until 1886.

In 1886, Thomas Seay became governor and his second wife, Clara de Lesdernier, of New Orleans, became Alabama's "first lady." They were married on March 22, 1881, and resided in Greensboro. Governor Seay's first wife, Ellen Smaw, died February 15, 1879.

With Thomas Goode Jones, the governorship returned to Montgomery in 1890. There was no executive mansion then, and the governor continued to live in his home on the corner

of Adams and Hull where his son, Judge Walter B. Jones continues to live. Mrs. Jones was Georgena Carolina Bird before her marriage on December 20, 1866. She was the daughter of Dr. Marshall Bird and wife, Carrie Moore. Mrs. Jones was "first lady" until 1894.

From 1894-1896, William Calvin Oates, of Abbeville, was governor. His wife was Sallie Toney, of Eufaula, where they were married on March 22, 1882. Her father was Col. Washington Toney.

Joseph Forney Johnston, of Birmingham, was governor from 1896 until 1900. He had married on August 12, 1869, Theresa Virginia Hooper, in Lancaster, S. C. She was the daughter of Edward Jones Hooper and wife, Amelia Jones, and a lineal descendant of William Hooper, Signer of the Declaration of Independence.

Though William James Samford was elected as the next governor, he was too ill to be inaugurated when the day arrived, and the President of the Senate, William Dorsey Jelks, was sworn in as acting governor and served as such from December 1 until December 26, 1900, and upon the death of Governor Samford in June, 1901, again became acting governor and served the rest of the time. Governor Samford, therefore, served about six months of his two-year term. Mrs. Samford was, before her marriage in October, 1865, Caroline Elizabeth Drake, the daughter of Dr. James Hodges Drake and wife, Polly Richards Susan Williams. Governor and Mrs. Samford resided in Opelika, but he died in Montgomery.

Mrs. Jelks was Alice Shorter, of Eufaula, before her marriage which was solemnized on June 7, 1883, at Eufaula. She was the daughter of Henry R. and Addie (Kiett) Shorter, and the niece of Governor John Gill Shorter. The Constitution of 1901 was adopted while her husband was governor, and his term of office was automatically extended for a short period under this Constitution, and he was then elected to a full term in his own right, and served as governor until January, 1907,

the longest period ever served consecutively by one man in this state. As a consequence, Mrs. Jelks was "first lady" for the longest consecutive period.

For a short period during Governor Jelks' term, Russell McWhorter Cunningham, of Ensley, acted as governor by virtue of being the Lieutenant Governor. Mrs. Cunningham must also be numbered among Alabama's "first ladies". Dr. Cunningham was twice married, first on August 13, 1876, in Franklin County, to Sue L. Moore, daughter of Judge J. E. Moore, of that county, and second to Annice Taylor of Birmingham.

The wife of Braxton Bragg Comer, when he was governor (1907-1911), was Eva Jane Harris, daughter of John W. and Sarah (Bailey) Harris. They were married October 1, 1872, at Cuthbert, Ga. After her death, he married Mary Carr Gibson of Verbena, on February 1, 1924, who survived him for some years. A miniature of the first Mrs. Comer is in the museum of the Department of Archives and History. Governor Comer's residence was in Birmingham, but has since been torn down.

When in 1911 the State provided an official residence for the governor, Mrs. Emmett O'Neal was its first occupant. Governor O'Neal served from 1911 until 1915, and was a son of Governor Edward Asbury O'Neal. Mrs. O'Neal was formerly Lizzie Kirkman, daughter of Col. Samuel Kirkman and wife, Lizzie Woods, the marriage taking place in Tuscaloosa on July 21, 1881. Governor O'Neal resided in Florence when elected governor. Mrs. O'Neal's miniature is also in the Department of Archives and History.

Charles Henderson, of Troy, served as governor from 1915 until 1919, and Mrs. Henderson was the second "first lady" to live in the Governor's Mansion. She was, before her marriage on November 7, 1888, Laura Parker Montgomery, of aristocratic North Carolina lineage. She was the daughter of Thomas Alexander Montgomery, of North Carolina, and her mother, Sarah Hill Downtin, was a descendent of Major Anthony Downtin, the Hills and the Terrills of North Carolina. Mrs. Henderson taught

for a short while before her marriage in the State Normal School at Troy, and was active in club work. She was president of her county School Improvement Association, was president of the Alabama Federation of Women's Clubs, and of the Woman's Missionary Auxiliary of the Episcopal Church, and was also a Four-Minute Speaker during the first World War. She was a beautiful as well as a brilliant woman, and possessed much personal charm. She is represented in the Department of Archives and History by a miniature and a dress.

Mrs. Thomas Erby Kilby, of Anniston, was the next "first lady" and occupied the Executive Mansion from 1919 until 1923. As Mary Elizabeth Clark, she had married the future governor on June 5, 1894, in Anniston. Her father, Col. Whitfield Clark, had commanded a Confederate regiment, and her mother, Anne Horry Dent, of Clayton, was a descendent of Gen. Peter Horry of South Carolina. Mrs. Kilby also has both a miniature and a dress in the museum of the Department of Archives and History.

From 1923 until 1927, Mrs. William Woodward Brandon, of Tuscaloosa, was "first lady" and with her family occupied the Governor's mansion. Before her marriage on June 27, 1900, she was Margaret Elizabeth Andrews, daughter of Dr. Allen S. Andrews, Methodist clergyman and former president of Southern University, and his wife Margaret Claudia Leach. Mrs. Brandon's first husband was Rev. Robert Taylor Nabors.

Mrs. Bibb Graves, whose husband was twice governor for four year terms, 1927-1931, and again 1935-1939, resided in the Executive Mansion for the longest period, eight years, of any of the governor's wives. She was before her marriage Dixie Bibb, daughter of Peyton and Isabel (Thorpe) Bibb, and married on October 10, 1900, in Montgomery, where she still resides. She too, was an active club woman and served as president of the Alabama Federation of Women's Club, as well as Division President of the United Daughters of the Confederacy. She also served briefly in the United States Senate by appointment

by her husband while he was governor. She is represented in the Department of Archives and History by a portrait, a miniature, and a dress.

Mrs. Benjamin Meek Miller died during her husband's administration (1931-1935). She was Margaret Otis Duggan, daughter of Thomas Duggan and Nancy Staton, of Mobile. She married Governor Miller on September 21, 1892, at Birmingham. There is a miniature of her in the Department of Archives and History.

Mrs. Frank Murray Dixon, of Birmingham, was Juliet Perry prior to her marriage on November 3, 1920. She was the daughter of Samuel and Juliet (Jolly) Perry, also of Birmingham. She was "first lady" 1939-1943. She also has a dress and miniature in the Department of Archives and History.

Chauncey Sparks, who served as governor from 1943 until 1947, was unmarried, and his official hostess was his niece, Mrs. Carl Griffin, formerly of Eufaula.

The last governor to occupy the old Executive Mansion was James Elisha Folsom, who was governor from 1947 until 1951. He was a widower when he became governor, his wife, Sarah Carnley whom he had married in 1936, being dead. His official hostess was his sister, Mrs. Ellis, of Cullman, until his second marriage to Miss Jamelle Moore on May 5, 1948, a former employee of the State Highway Department.

The first governor to occupy the new Executive Mansion is Seth Gordon Person, 1951—— and his wife, the former Alice Boyd McKeithan, daughter of Thomas C. and Tabitha McKeithan. This handsome residence, 1108 South Perry Street, was erected by the late General Robert Ligon and occupied by his family until his widow's death last year. The Mansion was then sold by the Ligon heirs to the State.

FORESTRY IN ALABAMA

By J. M. Stauffer, State Forester

State forestry in Alabama had its beginning in the Forestry Act of 1923 which provided for the establishment of the State Commission of Forestry and the employment of a technical and administrative staff. Field work was started in January, 1924, shortly after the employment of a State Forester who was instructed to organize the office of the Commission and proceed to carry out the duties prescribed by statute. The Commission of Forestry continued to function as the authorized state forestry agency until the passage and approval on March 14, 1939, of the "Department of Conservation Act of 1939". This act abolished the Commission and placed the forestry work in the Division of Forestry in the newly created Department of Conservation.

Alabama's basic forestry law gives to the Division of Forestry the necessary authority to advise and assist private landowners in all phases of forest culture, preservation, and use; to promote among all classes of the population an appreciation of all the benefits to be derived from productive woodlands; to take such measures as may be reasonable and practicable to prevent and suppress forest fires and other influences harmful to forest growth, to acquire and develop state forests; and to perform such other duties as may be imposed upon it by law. This law is quite comprehensive and permits the formulation of a complete forestry program. The objective of that program is to protect and develop the forest resource so that it can be utilized wisely and conservatively. The continued prosperity of Alabama will depend to a considerable extent on how well the State develops its renewable natural resources and encourages the processing of those resources into consumer goods.

Lumber and timber basic products had a sales value of \$303,900,000 during the calendar year 1948. For the same year pulp, paper, and allied products brought \$83,200,000. Add these two and you have a total of \$387,100,000 which represents the

approximate value of wood products to the business life of the state. The textile industry with a sales value of \$485,500,000 and the primary metals with a value of \$716,700,000 are the only two industries exceeding the forest products industries in dollar value.

The raw material in the form of logs, bolts, pulpwood, resin, blocks, and billets that feeds the forest industries is being produced on approximately 19,000,000 acres of forest land. The virgin forests have long since disappeared. Only remnants of the original growth remain—probably not more than 80,000 acres. Timber is now considered a crop that can be grown, harvested, and replanted or reseeded. Alabama's forest land is now growing its second, third, and in some instances, the fourth crop of timber. While the quality of the current timber growth may fall short of the original growth, there is no overlooking the fact that the dollar value has increased tremendously. Alabama's annual harvest of forest products from growing forests is contributing much more to the wealth of the state than did the virgin timber.

It is no accident that Alabama is the leading lumber-producing state in the South and ranks fourth in the Nation in lumber production. An equitable tax base and a conservative state government have been contributing factors. The progressive attitude of landowners and representatives of the forest industries toward effective forest fire control, improved timber-cutting practices, and reforestation, has resulted in the development of a sound and well-rounded state forestry program.

In redeeming the responsibilities fixed by law, the major portion of the work of the Division of Forestry falls into three major categories, namely: forest fire control, reforestation; and forest management.

Forest Fire Control. The objective is adequate or basic forest fire protection for 18,045,000 acres of state and privately-owned forest land in Alabama. On January 1, 1950, the area being protected by the Division of Forestry was increased from

16,835,755 acres to 18,045,000 acres, which gave Alabama state-wide protection. It has taken twenty-six years to attain that goal since forestry field work in this state had its beginning in January, 1924.

The forest fire control organization uses 140 standard look-out towers and one airplane for detecting forest fires; 27 fixed radio stations, 151 portable-mobile radio stations, and 1700 miles of telephone lines for communication; and 177 trucks and jeeps and 63 tractors and plows for transportation and fire suppression.

Reforestation. The Division of Forestry has operated a nursery for the production of forest tree seedlings since 1926. The trees are sold to landowners for reforesting idle or unproductive lands at a nominal price somewhat below the actual cost of production. The species grown include longleaf, slash, and loblolly pines, black locust, black walnut, catalpa, red cedar, Arizona cypress, and small amounts of miscellaneous hardwoods.

When the 1950-1951 shipping season is closed, there will have been shipped from state nurseries a grand total of 69 million trees since 1926. Of this total 51 million will have been grown and shipped during the last four years. The demand for forest tree seedlings has continued to increase. In view of this situation, production at the John R. Miller State Forest Nursery, located near Autaugaville, Alabama, has been raised to the full capacity of the nursery. A new nursery, near Auburn, Alabama, is in process of development. It will require several years to complete the necessary improvements and bring that nursery into full production. The potential capacity of the two nurseries is estimated at 30 million seedlings annually.

Forest Management. This activity comprises advice and assistance to forest landowners in handling their woodland properties so that the tree crop can be harvested with view of sustaining and increasing the timber growth. This service in encouraging good forest management practice is available without charge to woodland owners through the state office, the district foresters, and project foresters.

WILDLIFE IN ALABAMA

By Thomas A. Ford, State Conservation Department

The wildlife resource of Alabama—its animals, birds and fish—is an important factor in the economic and recreational life of the state. Many happy hours are spent by sportsmen afield and on the streams, heeding the call of the outdoors and benefiting physically and mentally from its recreational opportunities. Many profitable hours are spent by farm youths and professional trappers reaping the benefits of the financial reward offered by the existence of the state's fur-bearing animals. Likewise businessmen in many categories gasoline and oil, sporting goods, and tire dealers, hotel, restaurant and grocerymen, guides, clothing stores, landowners and hunting and fishing lodge operators, to name a few—benefit economically from existence of wildlife through purchases by out-of-doors men.

No accurate figure can be given on the economic worth of the wildlife resource, but it is conservatively estimated that hunting, fishing and trapping are responsible for a \$40,000,000 annual "industry" in Alabama. These figures are based on the number of hunting and fishing licenses sold and the average amount each licensee will spend each year, plus the estimated annual "take" of fur-bearing animals such as the beaver, muskrat, skunk, weasel, mink, otter, raccoon, civet cat and opossum.

Aside from the recreational and the economic benefits accruing therefrom, many forms of our wildlife perform useful purposes. Many of our game, insectivorous and song birds are useful to the farmer because they feed on rodents and insects. The bobwhite quail, for example, likes to gobble down boll weevils. Mourning doves daily destroy many thousands of pounds of weed seeds in the farmer's field. Woodpeckers destroy bugs harmful to landowner's trees. Some owls feed upon the mice and rats which invade the farmer's barns and home and destroy his crops. Certain hawks prey on rats and other destructive forms of animal life. Foxes eat field rats, which are destructive to crops and to ground nesting birds.

While some forms of wildlife, even those classed as beneficial, can be destructive to crops such damage usually caused only when their natural food supply is below normal. Modern farming methods with clean fence-rows, the great expansion of the cattle industry with its improved pastures and some unwise (as far as game is concerned) timber harvesting where the food-producing hardwoods are removed have served to narrow the wildlife range and affect its habitat.

Despite this intrusion upon its normal range wildlife has managed to hold its own very well in Alabama due to programs of the Department of Conservation's Division of Game, Fish and Seafoods and a more cooperative attitude toward wildlife by the state's landowners and sportsmen.

Despite the belief that conservation is something brand new, the story of wildlife preservation goes back to 16 years before Alabama was admitted to the Union. In 1803, when Alabama was in the Mississippi Territory, a general law was passed prohibiting "firehunting"—or using a gun with the aid of pine torches—at night within four miles of any settlement under penalty of a \$20 fine. In the case of a slave being caught fire hunting, the penalty was 39 lashes and his owner was fined \$10. Sunday hunting also was outlawed in 1803. In 1822 the fire hunting fine was raised to \$50. The first specific game protection measure was a law passed in 1854 for Mobile, Baldwin and Washington counties placing a season upon wild turkeys, quail, snipe, summer (wood) ducks, poult deaux (poule deaux or American coot), and other game birds. In 1899 a general law was passed "for the protection of songbirds, game fowls and game mammals." Later, when an effort was made in 1901 to supersede the more than 100 laws, most of them local acts, on wildlife the legislators balked and the State was left with virtually nothing but local acts. These laws were repealed when a comprehensive measure providing for a State Game Commissioner, a license system and creating a Department of Game and Fish was introduced by Hon. John H. Wallace, Jr., of Madison County. Mr. Wallace was later elected the state's first game and fish commissioner.

The need for greater protection and management of wildlife has expanded since that time as the state's population grew and former wilderness regions became parts of cities and towns and extensively farmed. Population increase naturally meant greater "gun pressure." Back in 1907, the first year of organized protection, there were 1,714 State, 7,540 County and 43 Non-Resident hunting licenses, a total of 9,340, sold. Contrast this with 1949-50 fiscal year when 150,700 County, 103,085 State, 1,917 Non-Resident Trip (seven consecutive days) and 150 Non-Resident Annual Hunting licenses—a grand total of 255,852—were sold.

The encroachment of civilization with its paved roads, modern agricultural methods and general destructive practices has had an adverse effect upon wildlife populations. This has made mandatory tightened protective wildlife measures and greater emphasis upon management of wildlife resource.

Conservation of the Wildlife Resource. The Alabama Department of Conservation, through its Division of Game, Fish and Seafoods, is that arm of the state government which has to do with the administration of laws relating to the conservation and development of the wild bird and animal life and the propagation, protection, and development of freshwater and marine fisheries, including oysters and shrimp in the state's coastal waters. All lands owned by the state, including State Parks, State Forests and the sixteenth section school-owned lands, are public and are by law made wildlife sanctuaries. Hunting is at all times prohibited on these lands.

In the game management program this Department has centered its attention upon providing the three essentials of food, cover and protection; establishment of management areas (where hunting is or will be permitted when sufficient game population is reached) and sanctuaries (where no hunting is allowed); research and restoration.

Growing of lespedeza bicolor, woody legume, and large part-ridge pea, a native plant, to supplement the natural foods of small

game has replaced the breeding of quail at a former Prattmont State Game Farm. Restocking of depleted areas with quail proved unsuccessful and a needless expense when research revealed that food was the primary factor in bobwhite populations. Lespedeza bicolor and partridge pea seeds and plants are distributed free to landowners and farmers who plant them in game food strips at the edges of crop rows along fences and nearby woodlands. They help provide the cover needed for protection against small game's natural enemies. A field force of nearby 100 conservation officers and supervisors provides protection against illegal hunters.

The management program began in 1926 when an agreement was entered into with the U. S. Forest Service for a refuge and management area within the present William B. Bankhead National Forest, then the Alabama National Forest. The State purchased 105 deer, 63 of which were does, which were placed in the forest. From that humble beginning—plus the 24 estimated wild turkeys in the region at that time—has developed the Black Warrior Wildlife Management Area with managed public deer and turkey hunts. A similar program exists with the U. S. Forest Service for the Choccolocco and Oakmulgee Divisions of the Talladega National Forest. There were 84 deer released in 1937-38 in the Choccolocco and 92 deer in 1938-39 in Oakmulgee, both of which areas are now open to hunting. In similar manner an agreement has been reached with regard to the Conecuh National Forest in south Alabama.

Five wildlife refuges of various types have been initiated by the State in recent years. The Fred T. Stimpson Wildlife Sanctuary at historic old Salt Springs in Clarke County is used for a sanctuary and research project area where the surplus deer and turkey are trapped for release elsewhere. Others are the Oak Mountain in Shelby County, Tallapoosa River Management Area in Clay and Randolph counties, Lookout Mountain in DeKalb County and the Colbert County Refuge in Colbert County. These will be the nucleus of the state's public managed hunting area program of the future.

The Division of Game, Fish and Seafoods is a cooperator in the Alabama Cooperative Wildlife Research Unit located at Auburn where students are trained in wildlife biology and management. Study projects on the states wildlife problems are also conducted there in its research program. In addition, the Pittman-Robertson Federeal Aid in Wildlife program, a joint Federal-State agreement whereby the excise taxes on sporting arms, ammunition and equipment are apportioned to the states for research and restoration projects, is a part of the Department's activities. The wildlife refuges came into being as a part fo this program as have many other useful projects.

Alabama is fortunate in that it has many species of wildlife, its varied and pleasant climate making it especially attractive to most forms of bird life. Its resident game consists of deer (only antlered bucks may be shot), wild turkeys (only gobblers may be shot), bobwhite quail, rabbits, raccoons, grey and fox squirrels and o'possums. Its migratory game consists of ducks, geese, mourning doves, coot (poule deaux in Alabama's coastal areas) rails, gallinules, sora and woodcock. Fur-bearing animals which may be trapped include civet cat, beaver, fox, mink, muskrat, o'possum, otter, raccoon, skunk and weasel. Alligators, bears and rabbits are not allowed to be trapped.

Laws Protect Birds. With the exception of the wild pigeon and the Carolina parakeet, both formerly numerous, none of the native or migratory birds common to Alabama have become extinct. More than 300 species and subspecies of birds are known to exist in Alabama. Only the English sparrow, Cooper's hawk, chickenhawk, sharp-shinned hawk, blue darter hawk, great horned owl, starling, crow and buzzard are not protected by law and may be killed at any time as predators.

Alabama's laws and regulations govern the welfare of resident animals and birds while migratory species such as geese, ducks, gallinules, coot, doves, robins, etc., are protected by Federal regulations recommended by the U. S. Fish and Wildlife Service and promulgated by the President of the United States. State laws and regulations conform to the Federal on migratory species.

Bird Day. Much interest in Alabama's bird life has been caused by the observance of Bird Day, usually on the third Friday in March during National Wildlife Week. This observance was instituted by the late John H. Wallace, Jr., founder of game and conservation in Alabama, in 1907 and has been widely copied in other states.

Wildlife Sancturaries. The earliest wildlife sanctuary in Alabama was established in 1913, by executive order of the President of the United States, when Petit Bois Island in the Gulf of Mexico was declared an inviolate bird refuge. In 1925, the Sipsey River Game Refuge was jointly established by the State and Federal government in the present William B. Bankhead National Forest. By a legislative act of 1931, the Dog River area, a tributary of Mobile Bay, was declared a bird sanctuary. Wheeler National Wildlife Refuge, on the Tennessee River near Decatur, came into existence by an executive order of the late President Franklin D. Roosevelt.

Many cities have passed ordinances making them bird sanctuaries and prohibiting the killing of any birds protected by law within their limits. Among them are Andalusia, Anniston, Bay Minette, Birmingham, Brewton, Clayton, Eufaula, Fairifeld, Greenville, Huntsville, Mobile, Montgomery, Montevallo, Opelika, Selma, Sheffield, Sylacauga, Tuscaloosa and Tuskegee. All state parks, state forests and state-owned lands, with the exception of public hunting areas, are sanctuaries.

Fish Conservation. Fishing is perhaps Man's oldest form of recreation, if not also one of his earliest commercial enterprises. The men whom the Savior chose to spread Christianity through the world were fishermen. In excavating ancient civilizations and aboriginal village archaeologists have found fish hooks. The early Indians were apparently fond of fish as a food. Even today in the Northwest the Government has granted certain salmon fishing privileges to their descendants on the Columbia River. In our own Alabama when excavations were made at Mound State Monument near Moundville in Hale County, the largest collec-

tion of Indian mounds in the country, archaeologists found not a single warlike weapon among the artifacts but fish hooks made of deer bone were common finds.

Alabama has a rich variety of both game and non-game, or rough, fish. The freshwater game fish include largemouth, smallmouth, Kentucky (spotted), yellow and white lake (striped) bass, bream, crappie, goggle-eye and many other members of the sunfish, freshwater trout, perch and pickerel families. The non-game, or rough, fish which have a commercial value include the catfish, drum, buffalo, carp, spoonbill (paddlefish, sometimes called the spoonbill cat), and sturgeon. Other non-game fish include the gar, grindle (bowfish or dogfish) and the various types of minnows.

Its coastal waters team with the fine sporting and edible fish. The edible fish include Spanish and king mackerel, ling (cobia), redfish (channel bass), striped sea bass, blackfish, speckled trout (spotted weakfish), flounder, mullet, pompano, king whiting, red snapper, tuna, sheepshead and white trout, among others. The sporting fish, which attract thousands of sportsmen each year to the Gulf Coast and to the annual Alabama Deep Sea Fishing Rodeo, include the first seven edible fish named plus the tarpon, crevalle, sailfish, devilfish (manta), bluefish, bonita, dolphin and skipjack (lady fish).

Fish Management. Just as it has in the planting of supplemental game food strips for small game, Alabama has led the way in the building of farm fish ponds. These are stocked in a scientific manner, 1,000 bream and 100 bass to the acre of water surface, with fish supplied free by the Division of Game, Fish and Seafoods, and fertilized at regular intervals in accordance with the recommendations of the fishery technicians at Auburn. Controlled fertilization aids the growth of minute organisms which the fish eat. More than 8,000 such ponds ranging from an acre to 50 acres in size are now found in Alabama. Prof. H. S. Swingle has for some years conducted research into pond fishing, his work being financed in part by the Division of Game, Fish and Seafoods.

More than 4,000,000 fingerling fish are distributed annually to farm fish ponds and public streams by the State from its three hatcheries at Eastaboga in Calhoun County, Spring Hill in Mobile County, and Lane Park in Jefferson County. Through an agreement with the U. S. Fish and Wildlife Service, fish are also received from the Federal hatcheries at Marion in Perry County and Carbon Hill in Walker County for this purpose.

Two fishery biologists make studies of public streams and lakes, as well as farm fish ponds, to determine the existing fish life and means of bettering the populations. Funds of the Division of Game, Fish and Seafoods have been used to build managed fishing lakes of from 32 to 60 acres in size in Butler, Crenshaw, Coffee, Clay, Cullman, Fayette, Marion, Marengo, Pike and Lamar counties plus rebuilding of the Speigner Lake of about 300 acres in Autauga County.

Seafoods. Alabama's seafood industry, once rather dormant, has grown greatly in recent years. The State has planted hundreds of thousands of barrels of oyster shells (for the oyster spawn to cling to and start life) and seed oysters in rebuilding old beds and making new ones in Mobile Bay, Bon Secour Bay and the Mississippi Sound. Constant patrol of the oystering and shrimping areas is made by seafood inspectors to halt illegal taking of these valuable seafoods. Science has entered into the management of these resources and the State has completed a marine biological laboratory at Cedar Point in lower Mobile County to make studies of the seafood resource and means of bettering it. A marine biologist is in charge of the laboratory. Along the same lines, Alabama took a leading part in the formation of the Gulf States Marine Fisheries, a compact between the five states bordering on the Gulf of Mexico to work out inequalities in seafood regulations, study and put in force rules governing taking of seafoods based on scientific findings, and to sponsor activities in the Gulf of Mexico by research vessels of the U. S. Fish and Wildlife Service.

The seafoods that come from Alabama's inshore and offshore waters have always been considered of choice quality, especially

its oysters. Scientists claim there is just the right blending of fresh and salt waters, and at the proper time, to produce high grade oysters. Likewise, to grow them faster than other oyster-growing area. Normally 18 months is considered the proper time required to produce a commercial oyster three inches in over-all shell length and used mainly in the steam canneries. In 1950, commercial oysters were grown in the record time of 10 months. Oysters sold in the raw—in the shell—are larger in size. All reefs in Alabama waters, except those privately planted, owned and operated prior to the passage of the legislation, have been declared publicly or State-owned reefs by an Act of the 1936-37 Legislature. Any properly licensed citizen can remove oysters from these reefs upon payment of a small tax to the state, three cents per barrel. Alabama restricts the means of taking oysters to tonging, the oyster-catchers using long-handled tongs with wide-toothed rake-like fingers for the purpose.

Shrimp production fell off in recent years, as it has in most of the coastal states. However, a "find" of large shrimp in deeper Gulf of Mexico waters from 15 to 25 or 30 miles off Baldwin County caused a greatly increased production in 1950.

RESUME OF ALABAMA STATE PARK HISTORY

BY J. L. SEGREST

The history of the Alabama State Parks dates from 1927 when the State Legislature passed the State Land Act, vesting the State's interest in parks in the commission of Forestry and placing such areas under the Commission's administration. The first park was established in 1930 and by 1938 there were seven parks. In 1933 the Civilian Conservation Corps, under the supervision of the National Park Service, cooperating with the State, begin the development of these parks. At the end of 1938 approximately 11 million dollars had been spent by the Federal Government in this construction and development work.

In 1939 the Division of State Parks, Monuments and Historical Sites was created and was given jurisdiction over all State Park lands, which at that time comprised 22,000 acres in five major and 18 minor parks or historical sites under consideration of development as potential park areas. The parks were in varying stages of development and limited funds available greatly decreased the chances of expanding and popularizing these recreational areas. The improvements provided by the Civilian Conservation Corps included roads, cabins, cottages, picnic shelters, outdoor ovens, barbecue pits, water systems, sewage systems, lighting plants, hiking trails, swimming areas with bathhouses, lakes, beaches, and many other things.

Alabama has a splendid System of State Parks, their potentialities being infinite. Their location embraces every type of mountain, plain, and coastal topography in the state ranging from near-sea-level of Gulf State Park in lower Baldwin County with 2½ miles of surf-kissed beach on the Gulf of Mexico to Cheaha State Park atop Cheaha Mountain whose 2,407 foot altitude makes it the highest spot in the State, and offer unlimited possibilities for recreation and enjoyment in Alabama's outdoor wonderlands.

In 1943 the National Park Service transferred to the State 8000 acres of what was then known as the Oak Mountain Recre-

ational Demonstration Area lying adjacent to the Oak Mountain State Park atop rugged Double Oak Mountain in Shelby County just 16 miles south from Birmingham. Today the entire 9,940 acres is operated as one area, called the Oak Mountain State Park, with an 18-acre lake, a number of overnight cabins and two organized group camps.

In 1946 the entire Fort Morgan Reservation was deeded to the State. This area is of outstanding historic significance, Fort Morgan and Fort Gaines on Dauphin Island just across Mobile Bay, having guarded the Port of Mobile through every American military engagement. Fort Morgan was activated during World War II. A landing field has recently been completed and was dedicated on April 16, 1950. Several of the old military buildings have been converted for vacation use which includes a 36-room hotel, club rooms, etc.

In 1947 the Little Mountain State Park, on the Guntersville Reservoir, comprising approximately 4,000 acres, was acquired by gift from the Tennessee Valley Authority. As yet no overnight facilities have been developed in this area, but there are two boat liveryes and the fishing is excellent.

In 1949 the Joe Wheeler State Park on the Wheeler Reservoir, was acquired by lease from the Tennessee Valley Authority. This, the newest addition to the Alabama State Parks System, promises to be one of the most popular in the State. There are 36 buildings, some being rented as residences at the present and 18 having been converted to overnight or vacation use. There are two boat liveryes, refreshment stands and a cafe.

In 1948 construction was begun on two wayside parks in Baldwin County on the new coastal highway recently paved by the State Highway Department and which leads through Gulf State Park to Alabama Point, one of the Wayside Parks. These have now been completed and are available to the public. They will be used as access areas to the gulf waters and will enable the public to reach the gulf without crossing private property. Picnic shelters, tables and benches, toilet facilities, drinking fountains, etc., have been erected in each of these two Wayside Areas.

Also included in the Alabama State Parks System are the following Parks. Monte Sano (whose name is said to mean Mountain of Health) State Park, located in Madison County just four miles from Huntsville. Over on Lookout Mountain in the foothills of the Appalachians near Fort Payne is DeSoto State Park. Here are the famed DoSoto Falls and beautiful Little River Falls. Here, too, is May's Gulf, the largest gorge east of the Rockies, at the base of which runs Little River, said to be the only river in the country that runs along a mountain top. May's Gulf's rocky sides are covered in the late spring with the beautiful wild azalea and rhododendrons native to this vicinity. Near Auburn, in East Central Alabama is Chewacla Park on the so-called fall line between the Piedmont and the Coastal Plain and boasting the natural flora and fauna of both regions. Cheaha State Park lies in Clay and Clebourne Counties and comprises 2,679 acres. The name Cheaha is said by authorities to be a derivative of a Choctaw word meaning "High". There is a 14-room hotel on this reservation and a lake on top the mountain which is the highest impounded body of water in the State. There are 11 housekeeping cabins for overnight guests of the park. Gulf State Park, by far the most popular park in the State, is ever in demand by vacationists who wish to enjoy the salt air, swimming, boating and fishing provided so abundantly there. There are three fresh water lakes on this reservation, which is a phenomenon indeed, lying as it does on the salt water of the Gulf of Mexico. This beach is said to be one of the finest in the country, known nation wide for the beauty of its fine white sand and the blueness of its waters.

The minor parks are Chattahoochee, Chickasaw, Valley Creek, Bladen Springs, Cedar Creek, Mountain Creek. It can be readily seen that this gives the Alabama State Parks System 8 major parks, 6 minor parks and a number of historic sites, comprising a total of 40,253.76 acres.

All of the major parks (except Little Mountain and Fort Morgan) have full recreational development such as housekeeping cabins for overnight guests, weekenders, or vacationists and such recreational facilities as playfields, swimming areas, hiking trails which are marked for nature study, riding paths, picnic

areas which include tables and benches, shelters, open fireplaces, barbecue pits, drinking fountains, and in most areas a concession where meals may be obtained; and fishing facilities are available in a number of the parks. In the minor areas only a few cabins and a minimum of facilities have been developed.

It is felt that much progress has been made in publicizing the Alabama State Parks, that many of our citizens have found their way to the knowledge and enjoyment of these beauty spots. Office records show that attendance has almost doubled in the past year, that the use of overnight facilities has increased 148% and has reached a saturation point. It is hoped that in the not too distant future additional facilities can be added, that further development can be undertaken.

In a study of juvenile delinquency it may be readily understood how a healthful and supervised plan of recreation throughout the State can, will and does minimize the growth of this untenable condition. At Oak Mountain State Park there are two organized group camps used each year by such organizations as Girl Scouts, the Boy Scouts, Church groups, Civic organizations and other organized youth leaders. At Valley Creek State Park is a Y. M. C. A. camp.

We have tried to educate as we builded, we have tried to look into the future as we planned; and we have been mindful of the public requirements, desires and advantages as we constructed, so that as the home stretch looms squarely in front of us we can see the fulfillment of our anticipations. Within the next few years the cherished ideals born in the Department of Conservation and nourished by the Division of State Parks should grow into maturity, spreading out its multitude of advantages to the citizens of Alabama, young and old alike by offering to them healthful resorts and vacation possibilities at a cost well within economic reach for all.

OLD HOMES OF TALLADEGA COUNTY⁽¹⁾

(KINGSTON, MT. IDA, SELWOOD, THORNHILL, ALPINE)

BY MARY WELCH LEE

(MRS. SCEARS LEE)

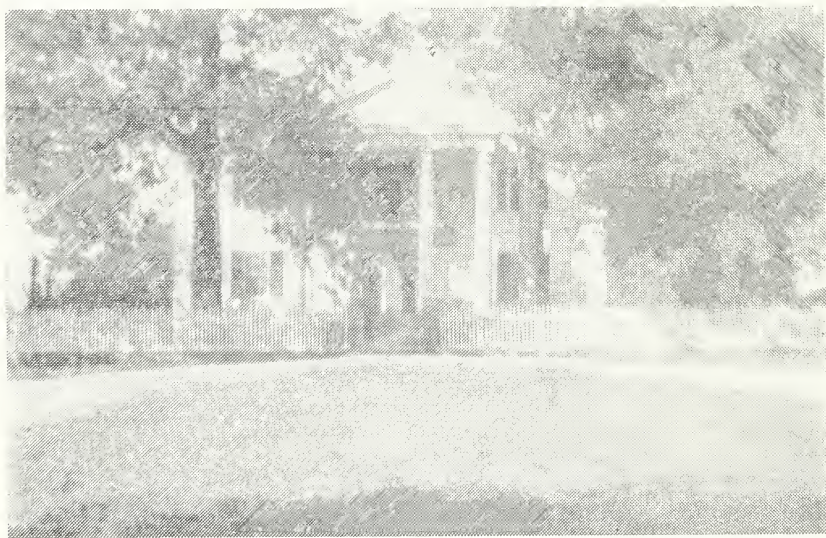
The country neighborhood in which I was reared and to which I have now returned, has been the center of my experience and that of my family for generations. It was once made up of plantations—not large and rich in the manner of those in “SO RED THE ROSE”, but more like “Tara” in size and in the character of the land. The original owners were pioneers, many coming in 1832, the year the county was opened for settlement, from Virginia, the Carolinas, nearby Georgia and even from foreign countries.

They usually built first a small hewn-log house, near a spring, where they lived while material was being assembled for the “big house”, and during the building. The latter was a slow process, for each piece of material was selected with care and worked with hand tools. It is no wonder that while we still find it sound, we also find every door and window varying in size from every other. The owners were most likely their own architects, with a master carpenter in charge, and the Negroes working under him. Good taste, purity of line, simplicity of design, mark these houses, indicative we like to think of the characters of the grand old men who built them, inspired, no doubt, by memories of houses they had left, these were built in much the same manner, and named in memory of those others: “Mt. Ida,” “Alpine”, “Orangevale” and “Selwood” still stand in varied states of preservation; while “Kingston”, “Rosehill” and “Magnolia Hill”, are but names handed down in the families who once owned them, the site to be located now by a mass of shrubs and trees, a spring, or a dilapidated cabin where once stood a spacious house.

Oliver Welch, my great-grandfather, came to Talladega County from Virginia in 1834, bringing his family and slaves to

⁽¹⁾Written in 1938 as an Alabama Day paper for a club in Birmingham.

a new land. When asked how he could make up his mind to leave his beautiful home, "The Elms", he replied that land was high in Virginia and he wanted to come to a new place where his children might "possess the lands" about him. This they did, one farm joining another until they made a large community. "Grandpappy's" home was called "Kingston"—a simple log house of two stories, built near a big spring. Being in his latter years, his family reared, he did not build pretentiously. The house was burned and the land was sold but the family graveyard is near the old house site and there lies Oliver Welch and several of his children.



"ALPINE"

About two miles from "Kingston" is "Alpine" which was the name that my grandfather, Nathaniel Welch, gave to his Alabama home. It was built in 1858, taking an entire year in the building and has been occupied by members of the family since that time. When the railroad was built, the station took its name from the house, and a small group of houses, a store, and two churches now make a village on part of the old plantation. An avenue of oaks leads up to the yard enclosed by a white picket fence, with two old cedars standing guard on each side of the gate. In the yard are stately oaks, maples and elms, planted in or-

derly rows by the builder himself, who fashioned it all to remind him of his old home in Virginia. The house itself, painted white with green blinds, is pure Greek revival, with four large Doric columns rising to the height of two stories and a small iron railed balcony at the second floor level. Fluted pilasters adorn each side of the front door.

In plan, the house ("Alpine") is L-shaped, with three rooms, hall and shed room on the first floor, three rooms on the second, and two in the basement.

In the parlor stands the rosewood square piano given to the oldest daughter, "before the war"; stiff lace curtains hang at the windows, and the photographs in walnut frames adorn the walls: The mantel and baseboard in both the parlor and front bedroom are marbelized wood, which has been used in the Williamsburg revival, and which requires great skill in doing. The shed was called always "the little-room"—as one word, and was kept ready for the many "transients" who tramped through the country those days, and who were never turned away from Alpine.

In "grandma's room", a stairway goes up to "the girls'" room above. Here the four daughters stayed long ago, but to us of later years, it is known as the "cat-room" because the cats loved to dart up the stairs and take refuge there. On these same stairs in "slavery times," a small negro boy sat and dozed until the family went to bed when he solemnly blew out the candle and went to "the quarters". Upstairs, along the front were two guest rooms, on the right "the ladies room", on the left "the men's room", so called by my oldest aunt as long as she lived.

In the cellar are the dining room and kitchen. For many years, there was no partition and the whole room of twenty by forty feet was used as the dining room, while the kitchen was in the yard. It still stands with its great rock chimney and huge fireplace. Besides this building there is the "plunder house" and smoke house. Even in my day, hams and bacon hung on the high rafters, and lard was kept cool in the stone "crops" in shelves along the sides.

A few of the old family darkies still live; some, the Terrills, are descendants of the slaves given to our Revolutionary ancestor and his wife by her father. There are no mulattos among the native negroes of Alpine community, which is proof positive of the high moral character of its people.

The first thing they did, in 1835, was to organize a church, Baptist in denomination, and my great-grandfather served as its minister for 35 years without accepting a salary. Instead, the church was asked to give what they would have paid him to missions. In my home is the first organ ever bought for that church, made now into a desk.

All of us love "Alpine" with a love which partakes of the family tales connected with it and the neighborhood. And we never tire of hearing the tales of "Mt. Ida." My aunts remembered it in its "heyday," as they said, and never seemed to mind our questions and eager curiosity. My grandfather's sister, Aunt Hannah, lived there. She married a widower with one son, who was only four years younger than herself. Her husband, Walker Reynolds, built "Mt. Ida", adding four rooms and a columned porch after his second marriage.

"Mt. Ida" is located on a sloping hill, facing a circle of blue mountains. A boxwood hedge borders a wide brick walk, which leads to the house, now nearly hidden by great magnolias. In the yard are many of the old shrubs—cherry laurel and English cherry grown into trees, the ground underneath carpeted in trailing myrtle. Cedars shade the porch and at one end is a rose growing in a tangled mass, the trellis long since gone. Mr. Reynolds brought a landscape gardener from Georgia to lay off the yards and surroundings. Around the yard is a sandstone wall to the ground level, and once there was a fence with brick pillars, topped with marble squares. Cape Jessamine bushes grew between the front pillars, and a Marchemiel rose on the trellis at the end of the veranda. In one corner of the yard was a summer house, vine covered, where the young ladies could entertain their beaux. When the family and guests gathered on the long front gallery in the "evening", dressed in their cool muslins, branded



"MT. IDA"

peaches were passed as an appetizer, before supper. All the romance, glamour and loveliness of the Old South must have been embodied there, for a brief time, in that happy family.

Marble steps lead from the wide brick walk, up to the gallery which runs the length of the front and is supported by six fluted columns, made of cement and painted white. On the inner side of each column is an iron rail to provide a footrest. The second floor balcony is almost as long as the lower porch, with an iron railing in the shape of lyres. The side lights and transom of both upper and lower front doors are of amethyst glass etched in a design of grapes and grape leaves. This glass was imported and only two of the panes have been broken. There are fourteen rooms in the house, and three stairways. The front stair rises from the rear of the hall, and facing the front door is a niche for statuary. The walls now are a dull tan, but once they were papered in panels depicting the "Nuses".

At the right as you enter, are the double parlors, paneled in maple, with great double doors between. Gilt cornices of elaborate design are still over the windows, mute reminders of the past when the front parlor was furnished as a "duplicate of the Blue Room in the White House, with its blue and gilt trimmings at the windows, blue Axminster carpet in one piece, the eight light chandelier hanging from the twelve foot ceiling center, with its white globes and prismatic glass pendants that reflected the colors of the rainbow; and in the space between the two front windows stood the handsome Pier glass mirror reaching from the floor to the ceiling, resting on its maple pedestal. The two sofas and chairs were trimmed in gilt and upholstered in blue," so said the last member of the family—a man of 84 (Cousin Mallory Reynolds). The addition to Mt. Ida was completed in 1859, and Aunt Hannah and Uncle Walker went to New York in that year to buy the furniture described by Cousin Mallory.

In the back parlor was a rosewood set elaborately craved in fruit and flowers, and upholstered in red brocade, for in one of the arm chairs Aunt Hannah sat to have her portrait painted. On the walls is the original wall paper, a grey background with scrolls of gilt. Across the hall were the library and dining room with Aunt Hannah's room beyond. A side door leads to a porch which in turn leads to a covered passage and into the kitchen, long since fallen to decay. On the upper floor, the "ladies rooms" were on the front with a solid wall separating them from the rear of the house, where the men stayed, and which of course has a separate stairway up from the backporch. Still another stair goes up in Aunt Hannah's room to the room above where the girls stayed until they were considered "young ladies". Later it was occupied, in turn, by two widowed daughters who returned to the old home: ("Cousin Eppie McGraw and Cousin Maude McLure") In the backyard is the large smoke house, so tall that the meat hung on tiered rafters. As many as two hundred hogs a year were killed in the old days to supply the plantation. A gin house and carriage house still stand, put now to other uses, but the old brick spinning room is gone. A saw mill, grist mill and flour mill were also operated by the owner, making the plantation a self-sustaining unit.

On a hill, perhaps half a mile distant, but easily discerned from the house, is the brick-walled graveyard where the builder of Mt. Ida and a few members of his family rest. It is a peaceful place, with boxwood and crepe myrtle adding their perfume and delicate pink color. Tall monuments, in the manner of their day, mark the resting place of the owner and his wife. A small marble mausoleum covers the grave of his first wife, the walls are carved with verses of scripture and admonitions to his then only son. As you enter there is a message, — yes, — to you —

“Whether curiosity or affection shall lead you to this spot
And whether friends or strangers shall trace these lines
Yet let this solemn impression rest on the mind and deeply
impress the heart,
This is the work of Death! This is the end that awaits all
living, and you, too, must die!”

Mt. Ida has passed out of the hands of the Reynolds family; (¹) the furniture has been divided among the children, or sold, and tho’ I love to go there to see the stately old house, I leave with a feeling of sadness that it must be so, and wish that it might have been otherwise.

So it cheers me to drive along the graveled country road, past “Afriky” church, and after a few miles to see the slender columns of the “Lawler Place” come into view. Its name is “Orange Vale”. The house, of the square colonial type was built by Levi W. Lawler, passed to his daughter, Mrs. Whiting of Mobile, who used it as a summer home. The farm, consisting of about three thousand acres of land, has been kept intact and is still in possession of her heirs. Six slender fluted columns rise across the front, with the usual iron-rail balcony above. The yard is enclosed by a picket fence with a drive bordered with hedges of trimmed cedar leading up to a circle. Beyond the circle a second hedge of cherry laurel marks a small enclosure where a brick walk lined with magnificent boxwood leads to the porch. Wisteria vines festoon the

(¹)Mt. Ida is now the property and home of Mr. and Mrs. R. B. Kent.



"ORANGEVALE"

cedar hedge and gateway, and climb a trellis near the steps and a balustrade of an open porch.

The most unusual feature of this house is that it is furnished throughout with the original furniture, most of it of the period in which the house was built. The long hall, a summer sitting room, is filled with tables, desks, divan, chairs. Quaint prints adorn the walls and on the stair landing at the rear hangs a mahogany clock which has been kept running through the years. There are four rooms on each floor with long halls between. Over the windows are black and gilt cornices—in the parlor more ornate ones. Here stands the square piano, Victorian sofas, slender chairs, etgeres, a tall mirror and on one wall, a Confederate flag. The dining room with its walnut furniture and cabinets for china and glass is presided over by a portrait of "Old Marster". In the shallow closets on each side of the fireplace are cake stands of china and glass, pitchers of moss rose design, glass decanters with graceful cone-shaped stoppers, a heavy cut glass sirup pitcher with a silver top, platters of every size with rosebuds scattered over them, and wine glasses which, in "Old Miss's" day, were filled to pass to the guests.

In the bedrooms are mahogany and rosewood suites of furniture — a low four-post bed, a sleigh bed, a four poster with a canopy with a trundle bed peeping from underneath, and a cradle nearby. A suite of maple furniture with painted scenes must surely have been purchased for the young lady of the family when the house was furnished. The old kitchen in the yard still serves, and Minerva cooks there when "The family" comes just as she did in the old days. Her house is just beyond the kitchen, and she looks after the "big house" with love and pride.



"SELWOOD"

Far off the beaten track and now a shell of its former self stands "Selwood", where once lived the Mallorys. It is a colonial cottage of rare loveliness, interesting because two distinct additions were made to the original hewn-log house, which still stands. It is owned by a member of the family, but has been occupied by tenants for many years. Fluted Doric columns with Greek pediment decorate the front porch. A long, wide hall runs through the house, with four rooms opening into it. Across the back, a porch enclosed at both ends joins the old log house and a small single room to the main structure. In this small room "the boys" stayed, long ago—Cousin Frank, so handsome and

debonair, whose picture was taken in his Confederate grey with pistol in hand, and Cousin Hugh who lived to old age, revered and honored by all Alabama. In the yard the smoke house, dairy and carriage house still stand. Gorgeous boxwood hedges frame the house, and jonquils, Japanese quince, bridal wreath, and violets bloom in the old Flower beds. This is all that is left of the charm that once belonged to Selwood.



"THORNHILL"

"Thornhill", the last of the group of old plantation houses and the nearest to Talladega, is now my home. Since the fates decreed I could not have Alpine, I am grateful that they allowed me Thornhill, and I call myself an "adopted daughter" of the Hardie Clan. For the house was built by a sturdy Scotsman John T. Hardie, and named for his home in faraway Kinrosshire. He left Scotland as a young man, and after twenty years in America, he had made his fortune, owning 1700 acres of land and fifty slaves. In writing to his brothers, he tells them the slaves are better cared for than the poor people of Scotland. A book of his life and letters has been written by a grandson, B. Palmer Lewis, of New York.

John Hardie built Thornhill about 1834 or 1835, but lived only a comparatively short time after coming to Alabama. Mrs. Hardie reared a large family of seven sons and two daughters, alone. Six of the sons served in the Confederate Army—all were wounded or imprisoned, but none were killed. One of the daughters, Annie, married J. M. Lewis, who bought the place, built stables and a mile race track, to train and raise blooded horses. The place was in their hands until her death in 1880, but afterwards changed owners several times until my father bought it in the early 1900's. When we moved to the place, we found that the house and yards had suffered much from neglect since Annie Hardie Lewis' time—the last owner to live in the house.

The approach to the house is along a curving drive, which is part of the old race track, through a grove of massive oaks. A picket fence encloses the yard, filled in spring with masses of yellow and white narcissi. Crepe myrtle, "morning bride", and a few gnarled cherry laurel trees have been hardy enough to survive the years of neglect.

The house is two stories, with four square pillars, and a second floor balcony with slender wood railing to mark the front. It is built in an L with three rooms, hall and back porch downstairs, and three rooms and a shed room upstairs. While the outside of Thornhill is plainer than the other houses so far described, the interior is rather more elaborate. The two front rooms and hall downstairs are paneled to the height of three feet, and the stairway carved in a simple design. The mantels, door and window frames are fluted and the design of the mantels is repeated over the front doorway. Upstairs the woodwork is simpler, but quite as lovely, in the two front rooms and small hall; while the back room, shed room, and "office" are in still another even simpler pattern. Mr. Lewis, on seeing it, remarked that his grandfather, being a Scotsman "put his best foot foremost and economized upstairs". The "office" is in the yard, a single room, built in the same style as the house, where all the business of the plantation was transacted. With the growing family, the Hardie boys slept there—no doubt considered quite a privilege.

The old kitchen in the yard has been torn away and now one of the main rooms of the house is used. This room was once the dining room and from it a stairway, since removed, went into the nursery above. The old stairwell now makes a long closet for that room. The present dining room joins the kitchen and across the hall is the parlor, with its six tall windows. Here is my mother's carved rosewood square piano, a Victorian sofa, arm chair and ottoman that once stood in the back parlor at Mt. Ida, and an etagere from "Selwood". In the hall is a cherry love seat, one of a pair that once graced "Selwood", and on the wall a letter framed in glass—from John Hardie to his brother in "North Britain", written in 1819.

In the bedrooms are spool beds, a mahogany table and bureau from Alpine. From there also came a little carved sideboard and dining room chairs, with fiddle backs. On the windowpane in the east bedroom is written "Annie Hardie 1864", and so we think of it as the "Annie Hardie Room", and we never cease to wonder how the pane stayed unbroken through the years.

In the parlor, John T. Morgan, one of Alabama's most famous sons, was married to Cornelia Willis, niece of Mrs. Hardie; and just across the grove to the left of the house, two of his small children lie buried in the family graveyard. There, too, lies Annie Hardie Lewis—"at the home of her childhood"—who long ago, when she was sixteen, wrote her name on the window glass in 1864.

I like to look over at the graveyard and to think that John Hardie is resting peacefully there in the soil of Thornhill. For I believe that the custom of family burying places goes beyond the fact that there may not have been church or neighborhood cemeteries nearby, back to a love of the land, a wish to mingle our dust with it, to be a part of it — even in death.

For four generations, my people have tilled the soil of Talladega County, and it seems it is to go to the fifth, for my son at fifteen, chose the land. He will not have the vast acreage, the easy labor conditions that even his grandfather had, but a love

of the land is a part of his heritage, and who am I to blame him for his choice.

“It is a land of gullies and red dust
Of drought and sudden rainfall and thick mud;
Ignorance walks its backwoods, shedding blood,
And still, I love it well, because I must.
Man cannot tell what roots held him to earth
That bore him like a blossom from the loam.
He only knows that he was here from birth
And that her fields, however dark, are home.”

Lawrence Lee—“To a native state—Alabama.”

The *ALABAMA ROOM* in Geneva, Switzerland

BY LOIS BROWN ROBBINS

Arlington, Va.

We rather expect to hear the Confederacy referred to in the South, and it is not unusual to hear talks about the Confederacy in any part of the United States, for the alliance of the Southern States during a critical period of our nation's history will ever be an absorbing subject for conversation. However, it is something of a pleasant surprise to her about the Confederate States of America in far-off Switzerland.

That is why I had an unexpected pleasure in Geneva, Switzerland, one day during my recent six-months stay there. Some seventy-five members of the Women's Auxiliary of the American Church in Geneva were taken on a lecture tour of several public buildings, including the Cathedral of St. Pierre and the Maison de Ville, the latter being the seat of both the city and canton government. Our lecturer was Dr. Fatio, an eminent Swiss historian, who unfolded to us much history of Switzerland, and particularly the history of Geneva.

Reaching the "Alabama Room" of the legislative building, Dr. Fatio refreshed our memories concerning the Geneva Arbitration or Geneva Award, as it is sometimes called. This was the settlement Great Britain made to the United States in 1871 for her alleged violations of the neutrality laws during the War Between the States.

It will be remembered that the United States of America claimed damages both for direct and indirect loses, and for injuries which she claimed to have received from thirteen vessels, chief of which was the "Alabama." This British made vessel entered the Confederate service in 1862 under the famous Captain Raphael Semmes, who gave her her name. The career of the "Alabama", well known to all students of Southern history, did not end until June 19, 1864, when she was sunk outside of Cherbourg Harbor by the "Kearsarge", under Captain John Winslow.

After the close of the War Between the States, efforts of the Federal Government to obtain reparations resulted in the Treaty of Washington (1871) under which the claims were referred to a commission for arbitration. The five arbitrators were appointed by the President of the United States, the Queen of Great Britain, the King of Italy, the President of the Swiss Confederation and the Emperor of Brazil. These rulers, in the above order, named the following men as arbitrators: Charles Francis Adams, Lord Chief Justice Sir Alexander Cockburne, Count Federigo Sclopis (who was president), Mr. Jacques Staempfli and Baron d' Itajuba.

The tribunal met at Geneva, Switzerland on December 15, 1871. Various rules of international law were laid down which supported most of the contentions of the U. S. Federal Government. On September 14, 1872, the tribunal awarded to the United States the sum of \$15,500,000 in gold as indemnity to be paid by Great Britain to the United States as the satisfaction for all the claims referred to the consideration of the tribunal.

The beautiful town-house where this tribunal met is in the Florentine style and contains a number of richly furnished rooms, but none are more attractive nor hold the interest of Americans more than the "Alabama Room."

Since the Congress of Vienna (1814-1815) Switzerland has been a neutral country. Her twenty-two cantons have settled down to a federal union, which is perhaps the freest and most representative in the world today. In war time Switzerland sides with no one, and only trains her sons to be ready to defend their homeland if need be. It is to Geneva that the world usually looks when an international meeting must be held to try to arrange matters between nations. It was Switzerland's neutrality that enabled this little country to become the seat of the International Red Cross, European headquarters for the United Nations, other international institutions, and a sanctuary for for many refugees of all nationalities.

THE GREAT OR BROAD SEAL
of the
CONFEDERATE STATES OF AMERICA



A BRIEF HISTORY

Presented by Field and Fireside, Inc.

Twenty-six Thirteenth Street,
Columbus, Georgia

For many years there has been considerable mystery regarding the existence and history of the Great Seal of the Confederate States of America. Much has been written and many stories and legends have arisen regarding it. Antiquarians,

museums, libraries have little information on its history. Few people have seen it. Many do not know of its existence or have been able to enjoy its great symbolic beauty.

The Great Seal of the Confederate States of America does exist, respectfully housed in the most appropriate place, The White House of the Confederacy, The Confederate Museum, Richmond, Virginia, surrounded by the treasured relics, paintings and personal effects of heroes of the Thirteen Confederate States and preserved in sacred memory by the Confederate Memorial Library Society. A brief history follows:

The Great or Broad Seal of the Confederate States of America was authorized at the Third Session of the First Congress of the Confederate States of America and approved April 30, 1863.

Accordingly, the Hon. J. P. Benjamin, Secretary of State dispatched an authorization for its manufacture to Hon. Jas. M. Mason, Commissioner near the Government of Great Britain.

On February 18, 1864, Mr. Mason's dispatch to Mr. Benjamin advises that Mr. Joseph S. Wyon, Chief Engraver of Her Majesty's Seals, is working on the Seal and is executing it in silver (the metal of the State Seals of England). The Seal was completed July 6, 1864, at a cost of 122-10 pounds (equal to about \$700 United States currency).

The Seal, with ivory handle was packed in a separate box and given to Lt. Chapman who was charged under no circumstances to run the risk of being captured. The iron press with supplies of wax and other materials for use of the Seal was packed in two boxes and shipped through Messrs. Fraser, Trenholm & Co. Lt. Chapman made his way via Halifax and Bermuda and ran the blockade successfully and reached Richmond in September 1864. The press and other parts never got through and were later found in Bermuda.

The Great Seal was in Richmond until the time of the evacuation and was used on a number of documents and a few im-

pressions were given to officials and others. During the siege of Richmond, April 2, 1865, the Seal was carried out hidden in clothing of the wife of Mr. W. J. Brownell, Assistant to Mr. Benjamin, Secretary of State, and was hidden in a barn nearby for some time. The Seal was ultimately secreted in Washington.

In 1872 the Library of Congress sought to obtain records of the Confederate Government for historical purposes and appointed Lt. Thomas O. Selfridge to negotiate with Mr. John T. Pickett, acting for Mr. Brownell. The purchase of certain archives was consummated at a price of \$75,000. As a token of appreciation to Lt. Thomas O. Selfridge for his activity in promoting the sale of the papers, Mr. Pickett gave him the Great Seal.

The gift was kept secret, however, and it was not until many years later in 1912, that Mr. Gilliard Hunt of the Library of Congress came into possession of the personal papers of Mr. Pickett and the true facts were learned,—and Selfridge, who at that time was a Rear Admiral, retired, admitted he had the Seal. Mr. Hunt rightly enough felt that this great treasure should be in the Confederate Museum in Richmond and communicated the whereabouts of the treasure to Mr. Eppa Hutton, Jr., who with Mr. William H. White and Mr. Thomas P. Bryan began negotiations and purchased the Seal from Admiral Selfridge for \$3,000, subject to proof of its authenticity.

Such proof being obtained from Allen J. Wyon, a nephew of the original maker, The Great Seal, together with various certificates and all correspondence relating to it was presented by these gentlemen, Mr. Eppa Hutton Jr., Mr. William H. White and Mr. Thomas P. Bryant to the Confederate Museum in Richmond in 1912, and lies there in state today.

The unique design is now available in various decorative mediums to those who will love and appreciate its symbolic beauty.

EARLY HISTORY OF SOUTHEAST ALABAMA

By W. L. Andrews

A serial article published in the Southern Star, Ozark, Ala., beginning May 10, 1899.

Lacking biographical material concerning Mr. W. L. Andrews, author of a series of articles published in the Southern Star, Ozark, Alabama, in May and June, 1899, the Editor of this publication is reproducing a clipping from the Alabama Historical Society Collections, Volume 1. The Collections were edited by the late Thomas M. Owens, to whom Mr. Andrews had written as follows:

"In 1885 I set out to write a history of this county (Dale), and since then have gathered complete information of its history from DeSoto's landing at Tampa Bay, 1539. Of course, nothing much of importance attaches to this section prior to the territorial period of the State, except the settlement between foreign powers of the questions of jurisdiction, and finally the settlement of disputes which placed this section under the jurisdiction of Georgia. Up to this time, however, the facts are all of public record. Since that time none of its history has been published in book form. While my work has been directed more especially towards getting out a history of Dale County, that could not be done without involving the history of Henry, Geneva, Coffee, Pike and Barbour, because the first three, together with Dale, were organized in 1824 as "Henry County."

"Last summer (1899) I traveled all over these counties by private conveyance to gather such authentic information as I might find in the hands of the people. Of this I found much in the form of letters, documents, various records, and statements of persons who either took part in the events, or whose parents had. In this way I secured a complete list of all the county officers from 1824, the organization of the militia and its history, the first settlements, customs of the people, material development, Church and temperance history, Indian war, Indian Massacres, with names of persons and particulars of their barbarities, capture of Indians, their disposal, Jackson's march through the county, where he crossed the streams, first settler, and settlers, first house and houses, first mill, who raised first cotton: War period, — Invasion by the enemy, battles with them, people murdered by deserters, killing of Lieut. Spears, and the whole detail — Days of reconstruction and their horrors. Rise of the Populites, especially with reference to the fight of 1892 — subsequent history to date. Burning of court house, fights over county seats, questions affecting the early settlers on the subject. And much more."

This country when first found by the early settlers was open, the only growth being large trees. Even on the larger

streams and creeks the growth consisted of oak, hickory, elm, ash and other trees, there being an entire absence of the small bushy growth now plentiful. In the lower stiff lands reed was abundant, and in places to this day reed is found growing.

It is natural in the absence of shade that grasses grow luxuriantly and furnish the finest pasturage for large game and the stock brought into the country. Indeed it was the stories of game and fine pasturage carried back by those who came over to spy the country that induced many of the early settlers to leave their native hearths for pastures new where adventure held a charm for every man. Many men of wealth and influence together with those less fortunate in the race of life, came here by wagon train bringing their slaves, cattle, hogs, horses and other stock, and pitched their tents in the forest exposed to the raids of red skins and the ravages of bear, panther and other ferocious beasts. It took courage to face the new conditions, but these early settlers had nerve which soon developed a heroism of which their descendants feel proud. Among those who came here in the early Twenties was Allen Cooley of South Carolina. He brought his slaves as well as stock and among other things, his son William had an Indian pony mare, bereft of one ear. He settled three miles southeast of the town where the Ketchums now reside, and after selling his horses turned them on the range. One night when the stock came up "crap" was missing. She failed to come up the next day, and the day after Mr. Cooley instituted a search which revealed the fact that the animal had started away from her new home and gone in a northerly direction. He and his son started to follow the trail. They took a hatchet along with which to blaze the trail so they might not get lost in the forest. They tracked her along by the spring heads west of the square, on up through old Ozark and up Henry Block's two miles this side of Louisville where she had stopped and had been taken up. Neither family knew of the other at that time, but the incident served to make friends of them and they exchanged visits.

When Henry was divided and its territory became Dale and Henry counties the county seat at Old Richmond, or Wig-

gin's Springs, ten miles east of Newton, ceased to be the judicial centre, the courthouse for Dale being located at Daleville and that for Henry at Columbia. Soon after a commission was appointed to view out a road from Daleville to Louisville with instructions to follow as closely as possible the Cooley trail after they reached it. The road then established with little change is the road now traveled between these two points by way of Ozark, opened up this immediate vicinity for its first settlements. Among the first to traverse the expanded trail were John Merrick, Sr., and his son John Merrick Jr., who resided in Barbour county. Seeing this was a goodly land the Merricks decided to make it their home, and the senior Merrick entered the parcel of land on which the present town of Ozark is partly built and erected a log house in which to live in the midst of the street, a little north of the Andrews boarding house. That was the first settlement made in what is now Ozark. Across the new road, near where Sheriff M. C. Dowling's residence stands, Merrick built a small log house in which he kept whiskey. In those days there were many mighty and voracious reptiles in this country, and an antidote of this kind was considered the *sine qui non* of every household. This was the first mercantile venture for this section and the new locality was called Merrick's. Having married Miss Anna Mathews, daughter of Moses Mathews, John Merrick, Jr., settled the place now owned and occupied by T. G. Blackman, Sr., and in 1837 built another log store there in which liquors were sold. He prospered and his wealth and honors increased. Citizen soldiery was the rage in those days and every beat was organized with its muster ground conveniently located where musters were held quarterly. The muster ground for this beat was at what is now known as the Carroll church, though it was settled by Curtis Byrd in 1828. John Merrick, Jr., was commissioned Colonel of the county militia in 1840.

In 1844 John D. Worrell moved to Woodshop from Barbour county and opened a mercantile business on a more extensive scale, carrying dry goods and a general assortment of merchandise. After a year or so he followed the early trend of settlers in this direction and built a small store on top of the hill where the residence of James Moseley now stands. It was not until

the spring of 1851 that another mercantile venture was made when W. H. & F. M. Martin, brothers, built a small log house to the north of John Merrick's establishment and put in a small stock. But they dissolved in the fall and quit business. In 1852 Tom Bullard came in and bought out the Merrick stand and continued business there for a short time and then built a small board store house near the road and opened up.

The post office at Woodshop having been discontinued because it was much trouble with little compensation to the postmaster, the community asked the general government to establish an office at Bullard's. The request was granted and Tom Bullard was appointed postmaster, the name Woodshop being retained. On the 1st of Sept. 1853, Mr. E. T. Matthews bought an interest in Mr. Bullard's business and they continued the enterprise under the firm name of Bullard & Matthews until the spring of 1855, when Mr. Matthews purchased Mr. Bullard's interest and became sole proprietor. It was now necessary to have a new postmaster, and accompanying the petition was a request that the name be changed from Woodshop to Ozark. The name occurred to Mr. E. T. Matthews from reading the history of the Ozark tribe of Indians which inhabited the section of country traversed by the Ozark mountains in Missouri and Arkansas. Mr. Matthews was appointed to succeed Mr. Bullard as postmaster. He then enlarged the building, a portion of which still stands and being of a wealthy family he readily found means to largely increase the capacity of his establishment for serving the public. In 1856 Mr. J. H. Carroll, son of Major Jim Carroll, Sr., erected a building across the road and opened up a stock of groceries. In 1858, a partnership was formed between Jno. W. Dowling, Jr., F. M. Martin and J. H. Carroll, under the firm name of Carroll, Dowling & Martin. These firms continued business until the war broke out, when business became demoralized and one after the other of these gentlemen enlisted to fight for the cause of the Confederacy. The stirring, exciting scenes of the sixties are reserved for a special chapter, which will follow later.

When the war closed those who had survived the storms of exposure to weather and the bullets of the enemy, returned

home to find themselves almost on an equal footing in the race of life.

Farms had gone down, stock was scattered, and the broken families gathered about ruins of former plenty and comfort to weep, but not without hope. There was wealth in the soil and fortune stored in the future for all who would grasp it. New resolutions were formed and with that determined, calm courage for which the southerner is noted in poetry and song, the people went to work with a will to regain what had been lost in conflict. They succeeded and within a year signs of new life were visible on every hand.

During the last year of the war Mr. E. T. Matthews was furloughed on account of sickness and was with his family when Lee surrendered at Appomattox. During his absence the store had been looked after by Mrs. Matthews and her elder son. Mr. T. J. Matthews, who at that time was well up in his teens. In December that year he sold his interest here to Judge Ed Richards of Eufaula and removed with his family to Greenville, Ala., where he again embarked in business. Earlier in the fall of the same year, Messrs. John Huff and Wm. Barrow came to Ozark from Henry county with their families. They bought the incomplected store started by John W. Dowling before the war south of the one erected by Carroll in 1856, completed it and opened up a stock of general merchandise under the firm name of Huff & Barrow. In the year 1867 plans and specifications for a new Masonic Hall with stores below were submitted for bids and the building erected to the south and east of the Matthews store some fifty yards. In 1868 the firm of Huff & Barrow was dissolved by mutual consent, Mr. Barrow continued business at the old stand and Mr. Huff forming a partnership with Dr. J. C. Holman opened business in the south half of the new Masonic building. Mr. Cader Carroll and Mr. James Johnson formed a business partnership under the firm name of Carroll & Johnson and did business on the north side. The same year William Faust came to Ozark from Georgia and opened a grocery store in the building formerly occupied by Carroll, Dowling & Martin.

This completed the commercial growth of what is now called old Ozark, and soon a new and unexpected era dawned upon this section which made it the center of the judicial as well as commercial interest of the county. The question of removing the courthouse from Newton which had been discussed for several years was submitted to a vote of the people in 1869. At a meeting of the board of County Commissioners three places were placed in nomination before the Board—Newton, where the county seat was then located, Ozark, and the center of the county which was three miles south of the present site. After a spirited discussion in which attorneys representing the several interests took part, it was decided to let the race be between Newton and Ozark, and the two rival towns were placed before the suffrages of the county. The contest was waged with vigor, even bitterly, Ozark winning out in the end. Immediately after the result was officially declared a new site was selected. Lands were bought from Mrs. Mary Gray, Rev. C. Smith and others, the purchases embracing the old Merrick settlement a half mile south of the old town. Daniel Munn was employed to lay off the new town and was assisted by Col. John Merrick. The contract for a new court house was let to Dr. W. L. Milligan and it was completed in 1870. The first store set up at the new town was removed from Newton by Jesse Barnes to the northwest corner of the square where C. C. Beasley is now doing business. Wood & Carmichael, a prominent law firm, removing their two story law office to a lot next to Barne's. Tobe Martin rented the lower room and opened a small stock of fancy groceries. These were followed by Manson D. Hart of Newton, Jake Ezell of this vicinity and Wm. Barrow. During the same year Jno. W. Dowling and James H. Garner formed a partnership and opened business in their new store on the north side of the public square, the stock being bought in August. During the fall Joseph A. Adams removed the "Southern Star", the county paper, from Newton to a building on the northwest corner of the square. The new town then had a newspaper and under an able and loyal editorial management did noble service for the young city in the pines. Many new residences and places of business followed in rapid succession and the new town soon began to assume the appearance of a prosperous little city.

In 1890 the north side of the square was visited by a destructive fire more than two-thirds of its business being reduced to ashes, including the mammoth mereantile establishment of Jno. W. Dowling. Only a few brick buildings were here then, but the fire demonstrated the necessity for brick instead of wood and the burnt district was rebuilt with brick and mortar. Many others followed in the next year. In the summer of 1884 the courthouse built by Dr. Milligan was burned down and all official records destroyed. The contract for a new brick structure was let to Capt. M. M. Tye and built in 1885.

Ever since the new county seat was laid off the question of getting a railroad built through this section had been agitated. Public meetings both at Newton and Ozark were held for the purpose of educating public sentiment up to offering material inducements to railroad managements to build roads. In the spring of 1890 the Central of Georgia completed its line to this point and in the fall the Alabama Midland ran its cars into the corporate limits of the town. The local limits of trade expanded to that of a central market for a large territory to the south and west. Instead of going to Montgomery, Greenville, Eufaula and river points farmers brought their staple to Ozark. Ample provisions were made in the money and commercial markets for handling cotton and more than 20,000 bales were sold to local buyers, the merchants here securing the trade hitherto going elsewhere. They prospered, many of them growing wealthy, building new brick stores, magnificent residences and laying by small fortunes on which they and their families are yet living in comfort and enjoying the fruits of their keen business foresight.

THE SOUTHERN STAR, MAY 17, 1899

To overcome and to conquer the many obstacles in the way of civilization in the settlement of an untamed forest inhabited only by red skins and wild beasts, requires nothing short of a heroism born of fearlessness, and constantly nurtured by the burning fires of a noble manhood. The constant dread of attack at the hands of a wily, treacherous enemy, and the menacing dangers to family and possessions from powerful and vicious wild beasts, called for the display of no ordinary courage, in no ordinary de-

gree while it required wisdom and a steady aim to lay the foundations broad and deep for the civilizations which were to be built upon them by generations yet unborn. The early settlers of this territory possessed these qualifications in a marked degree and the steady blows unerringly dealt a common foe in an uneven race for the survival of the fittest, but demonstrated the wisdom which characterized their well laid plans.

On the morning of February the 20th 1828, Reddin Byrd left his comfortable home in the old North State, bringing his family with him. He had eight sons, Isaac, Curtis, William, Edward, Hansel, Benjamin, and Bertis, together with several daughters. They came in wagons and horse carts, and were accompanied by William Martin, who was made leader of the party because it was his second trip and a young man by the name of Allen Ellen. They arrived at William Andrews, two miles southeast of Ozark, just one month later to a day. They remained there a couple of weeks after which Mr. Boyd moved to what is now known as the Carroll church, one mile east of town, and cleared eight acres north of the house where he made his first crop. Corn was scarce here in early days and Isaacs, Curtis and William, the elder sons sought employment in the lower edge of Barbour county with a man by the name of Wilson Collins, who supplied the family with sufficient corn to do them that year.

Curtis Byrd was young and handsome and popular with the few young people here, among whom was Miss Elizabeth, the pretty daughter of Judge H. Harper, who resided near the Block House. A mutual friendship sprang up between them which ripened into love and later they were married. In the fall of 1831 Curtis Byrd entered a homestead on the hill beyond big Claybank where he erected a log house which was used for all house keeping purposes. The young couple went steadily to work to build for themselves a home and a name that should be known and honored by generations yet unborn. As the years went by their borders were enlarged and soon servants were added to the family possession, more houses were built, larger areas were put in cultivation and fortune smiled on the sacred union by giving them in the course of time, fourteen children, equally divided,

only eight of whom reached the state of man and womanhood. Mr. Byrd lived at this place for more than half a century when he had the misfortune to lose his honored companion by death, and he went to live with his children who had married and built honorable homes for themselves. At the present he divides his time between his son-in-law Sam Blackmon, who married Louise, Henry Harris who married Martha, and Birt Byrd his second son.

In 1830 there was little preaching through this section. Occasionally a missionary passed this way holding services at the homes of the settlers for the most part. The only place of public worship now called to mind was located at what was known as the Cross Roads, where the Newton Road crosses the old Three Notch road not far from the residence of Rev. Dempsey Dowling. Mr. Byrd had come from a country church and schools and determined to erect a house dedicated to the services of God and open to any minister who preached His word. He associated with himself his two brothers, Isaac and William. Eli Ruffin, William Andrews, John Merrick, William Martin and others, and in the summer of 1830 erected a round log house at the head of the spring where Claybank Church now stands. It stood east and west some forty yards northwest of the present building, had no chimney and but one door and that on the south side. It stood as a monument to the well meaning enterprise of these early settlers several years before it was occupied, but family preaching there was begun and has continued to this day. The first interment at Claybank was the remains of Jesse Johnson, father of the late Daniel Johnson. The next was the first wife of Anthony Windham and the third was the wife of Arias Mixon. The latter two were sisters and their maiden name was Bizzell.

In those days bear, panther, catamount, wolves and other ferocious and dangerous animals abounded everywhere and the stock and families of new settlers were constantly menaced by their depredations. Mr. Byrd like all others was amply supplied with old fashioned firelocks, relying mostly, however, like Daniel Boone, on a large bore old fashioned rifle. But he had an old revolutionary musket that did noble service on many occasions also. It was in roasting ear time that bear was most trouble-

some for being of the hog family they are very fond of that cereal. In the summer of 1833 a very large one began visiting Mr. Byrd's field and he decided to tile out the musket for his bearship. He took both faithful pieces along when he went to the field. Walking along down the fence he suddenly saw the old fellow raise his grizzly head up just outside Mr. Byrd stopped. The bear never discovered him and jumped into the field. He mashed down the stalk with his head, broke off the ear and jumped over the fence with it. Mr. Byrd crept along side the fence until he could hear the bear munching away at the ear of corn. He looked through the crack and saw him rear up again and once more he and the bear were on the same side of the fence. Just as the bear jumped over Mr. Byrd shot him through with his rifle. Now came an exciting time. The bear mistook the direction from whence the shot came and in an instant was within ten feet of Mr. Byrd, when suddenly the bear discovered him and leaped the fence again. Our hero was not frightened but raised his old musket and riddled bruin's carcass with a charge of buck and ball as he started to run away, and a little further he dropped dead.

Panther creek has been known for two thirds of a century. It runs a couple of miles east of Ozark and winds it way in a southeasterly direction to Judah River near the place settled by John Wyndham. It derives its name from the following circumstances. Even in the abundance of wild game and wild beasts, an extraordinary large one attracted extra attention among the early settlers. It became known that down this creek a large panther had his lair and it was decided to hunt him out. On one occasion a large poplar tree was found on its bank which had a big hole up some distance. It was an immense tree, measuring several feet in diameter even as high up as the hollow. It was noticed also that it was scratched constantly by some beast which appeared to make it its home. It was decided to set a day, invite the neighbors and make the capture. Accordingly one Saturday in the summer of 1830 Curt Byrd, William Andrews, Ben Martin, William Martin and his brother James, met for the drive. They tooted their horns, had a bountiful supply of ammunition and their old firelocks were burnished to a faultness perfection. They

started forth for the "big poplar". When near it the dogs tore out at break neck speed, with terrible yelling and the hunters joined in the chase with all the zeal of true frontiersmen, mingling their encouraging he-e-e-s, with the terrible din of the dogs—all in hot pursuit. They knew game was up—big game—but they did not know how long the fun would last, nor little did these hardy heroes care. It was fun and they were out for all it was worth. However to their surprise the dogs did not run more than a half mile before they treed whatever they were chasing. The general impression that it was a bear was now confirmed in their minds, for had it been any other game it would have run further. Then a race was begun between the huntsmen to see who should reach the dogs first. It was a close one but Curt Byrd being swift on foot as well as a good shot, outstripped his companions and reached the bey in advance. The dogs were cheered by his presence and made a terrible noise. Looking up from directly underneath a stooping tree at the root of which the dogs were barking, he discovered a monster panther sitting on a limb, grim and ferocious, ready to snatch the very life out of him who sought to contest his right to supremacy in the forests of the new world. Mr. Byrd was not long in deciding the issue. Stepping back a little he raised his faithful rifle and fired, the ball piercing the panther just behind the forelegs. The ferocious and wounded beast, brought a wild scream and leaped to the ground from his lofty perch and make a break for liberty. But the deadly work had been done for him and a half mile further he fell dead in his tracks. The hunters had all gathered and a consultation was held. It was decided to skin the game and return to the tree and cut it down. The skin when measured marked nine feet from the tip of the nose to the end of the tail. According to the ethics recognized by all the disciples of Nimrod, the skin went to Curt Byrd which he afterwards delighted to exhibit to his friends as a trophy of that famous hunt. The party returned to the big tree and cut it down but found nothing in it save the lair of the panther. Near by the base a three snag buck which had been killed several days, and a doe recently killed, were found covered up with sticks, leaves and trash. From that day to this that little stream has been called Panther creek.

The Southern Star, May 24, 1899

Moses Matthews, Sr., was a Virginian and probably sprang from the first English settlement of that state. Prior to the Revolutionary war he moved to the Neuse river, Samson county, North Carolina, and when the struggle for Independence broke out, shouldered his musket in defense of the country he loved. He was a man of upright character, steady, firm, courageous, but not quarrelsome. He amassed a large fortune as the will he made before his death and which is at this writing in the hands of Mr. W. E. Martin of Ozark, bears testimony. It is dated March 21, 1794, and was filed with Evandor McIver, for record, clerk of Darlington district court, South Carolina, the 10th of December 1794. It begins "In the name of God, amen." ect. Enos Matthews, Marmaduke Williams, his son-in-law; Daniel Windham, his son-in-law; Moses Matthews, Jr., John Matthews, Edmond Matthews, Burrell Hallford, and Owen Hallford, grandsons by first wife, were the beneficiaries. The will provided that the "house hold furniture and stocks of all kinds" be equally divided between "John, Moses and Edmond Matthews, and Burrell and Owen Hallford, all five whose names are now mentioned, after my wife's decease, but not before." Enos Matthews, John Matthews, Moses Matthews, Marmaduke Williams were the executors. Micah Mixon, Moses Matthews and John Matthews were witnesses. His children some of them died and others sought new settlements.

Mose Matthews, Jr., was a small boy at the breaking out of the Revolutionary war having been born March 12, 1773. When he grew up to manhood he married Miss Truitt, daughter of Elijah and Mary Truitt, whose maiden name was Polk. By her he reared four children, John Matthews; Millie, who married Benjamin Andrews, Rachel, wife of Bemson Hughes, and mother of Capt.; N. Hughes; Elizabeth, wife of Elias Sansbury, and mother of Capt. J. N. Sansbury. At her death Moses Matthews married Mary Truitt, his first wife's sister, and to them were born ten children—Elisha, Annie, John Merrick's wife; Mary, wife of Seaborn Gray, Sinai, wife of Alexander Fields; William M. Gordon, J. Calvin, Spencer H., Sarah, wife of Robert Oates, and Elijah

Truitt Matthews. Of these only three are living at this time, Elijah, Spencer H. and Sarah Oates—the latter two are in Texas.

The children of his first wife were married off and some of the first children by his second wife were grown, when he decided to move to Alabama. Elisha Matthews was the oldest and in early spring of 1824 brought a sum of money from South Carolina to some gentleman in Butler county. Having acquaintance here he spent the summer with them returning to South Carolina in the fall. He told his father of the goodly land he had discovered, of its excellent range and the abundance of its game. It was soon decided to make the move and preparations were begun. One thing stood in the way of Elisha Matthews. He loved the sprightly little Miss Lucy, daughter of Rev. Dempsey Dowling, and he could not leave her. The difficulty was compromised on the 28th day of December when he led the object of his affections to Hymens altar. The latter part of January following the start was made. A long train loaded with household and kitchen furniture and members of the family were lined up in the road by the gate that morning. After adieus to friends and relatives amid tears, the train moved off, followed by the family slaves, cattle, horses and hogs. Behind all came the old gentleman and his companion and Elisha with his bride, riding in chaises, a two wheeled cart looking vehicle, the like of which is unknown at this day and time. The journey was necessarily tedious, but the party landed at the place, now known as the Bryant Daughtey place near the old Block House, late on the afternoon of March 2, 1825, where they met a most hearty reception at the hands of a few old friends who had preceeded them by a few years. Here the party broke up in a short time afterwards, Moses Matthews pre-empting a claim at what is now known as the Seaborn Gray place on Hurricane Creek, five miles south of town, and Elisha Matthews with his young bride settled further down the forks of Choctawhatchee and Judah rivers. He made one crop and moved back to Hurricane creek to what is now known as the Ezekiel Hallford place. Here in 1825 he cut the first stick of timber ever cut on Hurricane creek. No lands on the market yet he set up a chain. Six years later he moved to Claybank settling three fourth of a mile southeast of the present location of his old residence. In 1832

Moses Matthews moved up to and settled the old Matthews homestead one mile southwest from Ozark and now occupied by the widow of Elijah Andrews. He began by building a round log dwelling house and a kitchen of the same material. Then he built houses for the slaves and outhouses for other purposes—cleared lands and laid his plans for a life time for he felt like he had reached the country for which he had long sighed. He prospered as a green bay tree. The lands were fertile, the cattle and horses on the range kept fat winter and summer and increased rapidly. His slaves increased from natural causes and by purchase and it was not many years until Moses Matthews settlement was a distinguished land mark of the country, known beyond the borders of the new State, and a monument of the skill, wisdom and sturdy purpose of his wonderful genius and manhood. Here he reared the younger members of his family to man and womanhood and as they married off he gave them comfortable settlements around him, where they reared families. Some of these are dead, some have moved to other states and some are still in the country of their forefathers. By the early fifties the upper range had been eaten down and crowded out by the undergrowth that was springing up and he moved large numbers of his cattle to the range on Choctowhatchee River. Every week or two he had the negroes to drive up and kill beef for use at home, and sell to his neighbors. There was a trifling fellow here by the name of Ready who had bought beef from him several times without paying for it. This fellow came over one morning when the old gentleman was slaughtering and stood round until the last quarter had been carted off to the smoke house and the old gentleman had started away. "Well, uncle Mose", said Ready, "I have come over to see if I can get a little peice of meat this morning". "Hh", said the old man stopping and looking straight at Ready. Then he smacked his mouth in that peculiar way still distinctly remembered by those who knew him, and asked, "What did you say you wanted"? "Beef, just a small piece if you please," said Ready. Then the old man caught hold of Ready and said, "Turn around and let me see. Yes, you've got your mark. The seat of your breeches is patched and what did you say your name was". "Ready, Jack Ready".

“Yes Ready, Jack”, reiterated the old man, “always ready to eat my beef but never ready to pay me for it”. This incident was a true index to the sturdy, honest character of Moses Matthews and his life abounded in stories of this sort still remembered here. The writer remembers when a boy that “Grandpa Moses had thousands of fine watermelon among his pinders in the old mountain field north of his residence and wanted some of them. I was in Ozark one day and learning that the old gentleman was at the residence of Mr. E. T. Matthews I went to ask his permission. ‘Well, my son, said he looking down from his position on the porch. “And why didn’t you do like the rest of the boys, go and get ‘em without asking”? I told him my father had taught me not to do that way. “Ah, you’re an honest boy, now go and get just as many as you want and when you want more go and get em”. As I left he blessed me, and that has been one of the strong incentives in right doing by me in all my life”.

The aged couple lived to see their slaves freed but still had an abundance on which to live and to divide among their children. His companion died August 8, 1867, and he followed to their reward on the 9th day of March 1868. Both now sleep in the grave yard at old Union where they held their membership from the time Rev. Reuben E. Brown organized a Baptist Church here.

Elisha Matthews remained at the place first settled on Claybank until about the year 1853, when he moved out to the Daleville and Louisville road where the old residence now stands and where he would have probably died but for one thing. When courting his bride, he promised her a fine house if he lived to make it. While he had made money during a long life of usefulness, bought lands and slaves, he had never kept that promise. He had laid by treasures of gold and silver and when the house of Prof. Scott in Ozark was offered at half its cost, he drew upon this reserve fund for \$900 in gold and bought it in January 1882. Thus he kept the promise of his youth when 79 years of age. His aged companion died at this home 10 O’clock p. m., October 25, 1884, and he followed two years later, both being buried at old Claybank.

When the militia was organized in 1826 Elisha Matthews was made pay master for this district, an office he held for many years. In 1827 he was elected Tax Assessor and Collector for Henry county—no division of this territory having been made at that time. He held this office for two years. In 1839 he was appointed county treasurer after the territory which constituted Dale and Coffee was divided and the county seat put at Daleville. This office he held until 1848 by re-election. That year he resigned to become a candidate for the Senate against George W. Williams of Henry, the senatorial district then comprising the same territory it does at this day.

He defeated Williams by 800 votes, a large majority for a sparsely settled county. He was a true disciple of Jefferson and firmly believed in "State's rights" while Williams was a Whig. Having drawn a long term he served four years and then retired from public life to look after his increasing private interests.

In 1824, on his first visit, Elisha Matthews taught a three months school at Mill's Branch on the Three Notch road, this side of the Block House. Mr. Mills paid him \$10 per month and board for the service. During the time he was there Bill Stevens brought a poll boat up the river twice to the Block House ferry, the first ever floated on the Choctawhatchee river. It was the custom of the crew to bring a little red whiskey along and at night have a dance at some settlers house. Stevens owned a large dog which always accompanied the boat and was tied to the same stake to guard it while the crew was off having a good time. On one of these occasions the dog attempted to gnaw loose but cut the wrong rope and next morning his master was surprised to find the dog standing on shore with the rope pulled around the stake and holding it with all his might. The water was an eddy at the landing.

In 1829 Zeke Bartlett, his brother, Tom Bartlette, and a few others built a Primitive Church the first in the county at what is known as County Line. In the early days cattle stealing was common and many law suits resulted from this sort of thing. At Bartlett's meeting house a cow hide was hung up to test every new

settler. When a new comer entered the community he was asked if he had submitted to the requirements of the law. The tender foot was usually ready to do anything the community demanded and would ask what they were. He was informed that at Bartlett's church a cow hide was hung up and two men set to watch it, and if he couldn't steal it while they were looking he wouldn't do for a citizen of Dale County. One day Elisha Matthews was riding along the road down near the Block House and met a man coming from towards Bartlett's. "Well," said Col. Matthews. "I suppose you have passed the cow hide at Bartlett's church and proven yourself unfit for citizenship in Dale county". The new comer was astonished and asked what he meant. He was told the cow hide story which greatly incensed him and he let into cursing his new acquaintance at a lively rate. Col. Matthews was good natured and laughed at the fellow until he became ashamed and apoligized.

THE SOUTHERN STAR, MAY 31, 1899

History first dawns on the Dowling family in Virginia and dates back seven generations to Robert Dowling. The idea has obtained that he came to this country from Ireland in the 17th century but it is doubtful if he was of Irish blood. The name Robert reveals a reverence for Robert Bruce, leader of the Scot's and hero of the battle of Sterling Castle in which the power of Edward the Third of England was broken. Another potent reason for believing that Robert Dowling was of Scottish descent is the great dissimilarity in the character of the Irish people and the well known traits of character belonging to the Dowlings the latter in all generations conforming more generally to the sturdy character of the Scots than to the Irish.

Robert Dowling was married twice, both times in Virginia but of his first wife little is known. Of this union one son is known to have been born whose name was William. After the death of his wife, Robert Dowling married Sarah Guinn, members of whose family later distinguished themselves in the Revolutionary war. About this time he moved to Darlington District S. C., and settled on Jeffer's creek, where he accumulated property, reared a family and died.

William must have arrived at the estate of manhood before his father's second marriage for the reason he remained in Virginia. After his marriage he followed the footsteps of his father southward and settled on the Savannah river in Barnwell district where he lived at the breaking out of the Revolution in 1776 and where he had lived several years prior to that time. Three sons were born to him, Jabez, Micajah and Elijah who were small boys at that time. He was strong American in sentiment and his prominence in the community made him the object of wrathful visitations at the hands of the Tories, being way layed by them and murdered in his own house. Of the three sons very little is known but it is supposed they moved to middle or western States, the name being rather numerous in Kentucky, Ohio and Missouri.

By his second wife Robert Dowling reared two sons—James and John, and three daughters, Betsy, Sarah and Millie.

John Dowling married Nancy Boutwell by whom he had six sons—Dempsey, Elias, Zacharias, Levi, Alien and Simeon—and three daughters—Lydia, Rhoda and Jemimah. James Dowling married Polly Boutwell, sister of his brother's wife, by whom he had four sons, William, James, John and Willis—and three daughters—Sallie, Polly and Lettie. Millie married a man by the name of William Gibbson and moved to Mississippi. But little is known of the marriage of Sarah and Betsy, Robert Dowling's other two daughters.

Dempsey Dowling, son of John and Nancy Dowling, was married to Martha Stokes September 22, 1803. In South Carolina, by whom he raised fourteen children—seven sons, Wesley, Noel, Fletcher, John Edward, James and Zinnamon, and seven daughters, Lacy, Millie, Elizabeth, the latter two were twins, Zillah, Martha, Anna and Frances.

Wesley married Amanda O'Neal by whom he had three sons—Colonel, Jasper, Martin Van Buren, (both died in the cause of their country) Frances Marion, also dead and Elizabeth.

Noel Dowling married Sarah D. daughter of John and Sally McDonald. They reared a family of nine children. Eight sons—Massolone Lafayette who died June 24, 1843, at the age of five years. John Wesley, who died December 14, 1893, Angus, Simeon, James King, who died at Pensacola serving the cause of his country, September 6, 1861; Daniel Young, Noel P. and Gabriel P. and one daughter, Anna Jane, who after the death of her first husband, J. W. T. Smith, married A. D. Wall, and died May 31, 1895.

Fletcher Dowling married Caroline Martin to whom were born two sons, Jeferson, now dead, and Anderson, who lives with his mother in Texas, and two daughters, Mary Jane, wife of James Harris and Margaret, widow of Jefferson Bottoms.

John Dowling married Charlotte Brackin by whom he raised five sons—Samuel Losson, Elisha M. C., Noel R., George W., Jarrett and Louis—and two daughters—Lacy Ann, wife of John C. Parker and Nancy Jane, wife of John F. McDonald.

Edward Dowling and Anna Oates were married after the family removed to Alabama and raised a large family—three sons, Jesse, Robert J., and Eddie, all of whom are dead and six girls—Margaret, wife of Daniel Martin; Betsy, wife of Needham Hughes; Jane, wife of Ransom Byrd; Ophelia, second wife of William Byrd, Susan, wife of Dr. J. C. Holman; and Eudora, wife of N. P. Dowling.

James Dowling married Nancy Martin and of their children William Dowling who lives in the lower part of this county and his sister is the wife of Tim C. Lee.

Zinnamon Dowling married Elizabeth Ingram by whom he raised a large family of children most of whom live in this and Coffee counties.

Lacy Dowling married Elisha Matthews and was the mother of William Edward and Melon T. both of whom are dead, and of Jane Clark, relict of Jack Clark; Aquilla, wife of John F.

Martin; Martha A. wife of S. J. Andrews; Mary, widow of William F. Martin, Betsy Ann, wife of Hugh McDonald, Talitha, wife of James C. Ross; and Margaret, first wife of William Byrd.

Millie married William Cox, and W. F. Cox, Cornelia, wife of Wm. Gray, Lilah, wife of Henry Casey, and Martha, widow of the late Gordon Matthews, are the surviving children.

Zillah married Samuel, son of Burrell Hallford. They reared a large family of children—Susan and James who died in 1854, Wesley, Mrs. Robert Skipper, Dixon H., Jesse, G. Gordon, and William, the last named three are dead, and Josephine, wife of James Pritchett and Piety, wife of Ezekiel Hallford.

Martha married Emanuel Parrish, whose two sons are in Texas, and Anna married James Parrish. She died in 1857, leaving a family of six children most of whom live in Texas.

Frances the youngest daughter married Mathias Brackin, and raised a large family of children, among whom are Simeon, Martha Jane, wife of Lafayette Metcalf, and Warren Brackin.

Zacharias Dowling was an itinerant Methodist preacher and carried the gospel of peace to perishing thousands from the Chattahoochee river to the western borders of the state during a long life of usefulness beginning in the pioneer days. He was plain, and scriptural in his mode of life almost to austerity but was pure in heart and a few years since passed to his reward from the late residence near Greenville.

Levi Dowling was one of the first settlers in Honeytown Beat, and was a local preacher of great usefulness. He had several children, Robert and Mary being among them. The latter married a man by the name of Savage and was left a widow.

The family never dabbled much in politics preferring to live quietly and attend to their private interests. There is some exception and to marked degree in one instance. John Wesley, son of Noel Dowling, was a man of large brain and of noble impulses.

When the call to arms came in 1861 he raised a company and on the 3rd of April left for Pensacola where he served for one year. Returning home he was married to Miss Annie Jane Thompson, May 11, 1862. Miss Thompson was of a distinguished Key West family, her father being engaged in trade with foreign ports and a large ship owner. Soon he raised a company of cavalry and returned to the army of the Confederacy as second Lieutenant in Capt. Davis' company 33rd Alabama regiment of cavalry. He served all through the war up to the battle six miles from Atlanta, July 6, 1864, without receiving a wound. But in the fight he was seriously wounded by shell and his life was despaired of. By faithful nursing at the hands of his brother Peeler, and his devoted wife, he recovered sufficiently to return home in the early fall. His coming saved the lives of three old citizens. War scenes had been transformed from a drama to that of tragedy and no man knew when his life was his own. The day after Lieutenant Spears had been killed by deserters, Brere's cavalry came up from Newton to investigate. Capt. Brere was furious when he fully realized the situation and was prepared for deeds of desperation. He had these three citizens, old men, quiet and unobtrusive, arrested on suspicion of harboring the deserters who killed Speares and shot Alec Speller. After a brief consultation it was decided to hang them. At this moment Capt. John W. Dowling hobbled out to the front gate and called Capt. Brere to one side. When he told all the evidence on which it was proposed to hang them John W. Dowling said to Capt. Brere, "You've got no evidence on which to hang these men, and you shall not do it. I am an officer in the regular army and if you hang them I will report you to headquarters and have you courtmartialled. This settled it and the men were sent back.

The Dowling family is one of the largest as well the oldest families in Southeast Alabama and their industry and intelligent frugality have made the name a power in the financial affairs of the country and formed the basis of a large percentage of the stability in its citizenship. Their religious convictions have done no less for the cause of religion and good morals. When the three brothers, Dempsey, Zacharias and Levi came here in 1826 one of the first things was to establish preaching places and look after

the spiritual welfare of the people. They were strict in their lives and in their teachings going beyond the standard of religious work usually recognized in pioneering. But they had the courage of their convictions and persisted in planting the seeds of the gospel along with the evil which was springing up on all sides. Their course often brought criticism which occasionally ripened into bitter persecutions. Rev. Dempsey Dowling, being the most prominent as well as the most progressive, came in for a larger share of persecution but what mattered it. God seems to have set His seal of approval on the life and works of this martyr to His cause for while the name and posterity of his most rabid persecutors have almost faded among men the posterity of Rev. Dempsey Dowling like that of Abraham Lincoln, have "become as the sands of the sea and the stars of the heavens", and possesses a goodly portion in the land of our fathers. Very few if any of them are homeless and they are generally considered good citizens.

When the war ended John W. Dowling returned to the peaceful pursuits of life, engaging in farming, teaching and in the fall of 1870 the mercantile business. He found a man who could take the reconstruction iron-clad and he engaged in mail contracting out of which he made considerable money. He was successful in every venture and accumulated a large fortune. In 1869 he led the fight for removing the county site from Newton to Ozark and has been one of the leading spirits in every laudable enterprise for the upbuilding of this section of the country ever since contributing largely from his private fortune to secure these ends. He subscribed one thousand dollars to the Alabama Midland Railroad and a considerable sum to the Central of Georgia and has given liberally to other enterprises. Being a man of independent thought, John W. Dowling always espoused the cause of what he believed to be right, regardless of any reward it might bring or of any opposition it might arouse. He never sought political preferment of the honors it might secure, but for the good he might accomplish. He served two terms very acceptably in the Legislature from his county and secured the passage of important bills. On December 14, 1893 death cut him down in the bloom of usefulness and success, and his remains were deposited in a vault at old Claybank.

Rev. Angus Dowling his brother was converted in 1854 at old Claybank and soon after was licensed to preach. Later he joined the conference and began the work of his life as a gospel preacher. He has filled many leading appointments in his conference and served as presiding elder doing most efficient work for the master in whatever capacity he was assigned to labor. Under his impassioned appeals thousands have been converted and many thousands inspired to lead better lives. And yet his work is not done. Today he is doing as able work as ever in his past life, in all probability has long years of usefulness still before him. He has reared a noble family who give promise of great things for the Dowling name in future.

Gabriel Dowling, present county Judge, is another brother. He possesses many of the sterling qualities of his brother John W. and from whom he learned much of his ways during a business association of twenty years. He is making a noble officer, has a future full of promise.

Elisha M. Dowling, the present sheriff, is a man with marked probity of character. He was elected to the office he is filling with such satisfaction, in 1896, and will serve for another year. The family have been probably the heaviest tax payers in the county for three quarters of a century but have received only a very small percentage of the emoluments and honors of official life at the hands of the people.

THE SOUTHERN STAR, JUNE 28, 1899

Away up in the state famous for turpentine, persimmons, and hardy manhood, lived James Carroll, a pioneer and revolutionary patriot. He was possessed of a goodly share of this world's goods including a number of noble sons and pretty daughters who inherited the sterling characteristics of their honored father. Among these were Major James Carroll, Reuben Carroll, John Carroll, Sallie, wife of Levi Stephens and Rebecca, the wife of Daniel Johnson. In those days schools were not over abundant nor the standard of education too high, but James Carroll managed to give his children the best advantages offered at that time in Sam-

son county, N. C. and that, added to what the country commonly recognizes as good horse sense, made them most worthy and exemplary citizens. In 1828, Major James Carroll and his brother John came to old Richmond in what was then Henry county where the latter made one crop. Major James Carroll decided to "team it" that year between Clayton and Montgomery, Fulton not having yet dreamed of a steamboat, and a man who mentioned the railroad would have been considered mad. It was while thus engaged that the athletic young North Carolinian first distinguished himself in this state. A cannon lay at the warehouse in Montgomery which was looked upon as a sort of waterloo to the manhood of that age because nearly every one tried to raise it on end and all as usual failed to do it. On one of young Carrolls visits the big gun was raised on end to the surprise of the warehouseman and was asked when he would make his next trip. When he returned found fully a hundred men present to see him lift the big gun. "Well gentlemen", just to gratify your curiosity I will show you how it is done" and then he turned it up apparently with ease. That winter the two brothers returned to the old north State where John Carroll remained until 1830 when he returned to the Fitch place at Clay's Hill in Pike county. He raised a large family—eight sons and four daughters— and died. In 1833 David and Reuben Carroll and Johnson Godwin came out to Alabama and stopped near Clay's Hill until July and then removed to the neighborhood of Ozark, Reuben buying out the Redding Byrd homestead and David that of Burtis Byrd. In 1836 James Carroll, Sr., died at the old homestead and was laid to rest amid the hills of his native State, leaving his widow and their children to mourn his loss. Disconsolate and lonely the old North State no longer seemed like home to Mrs. Carroll and in December following she left in company with Major James Carroll, Jr., and his wife; Levi Stephens and his wife, Sallie, and her unmarried daughter Rebecca, who afterwards became the wife of Daniel Johnson, landing in Dale county, January 3, 1837.

Major James Carroll, Jr., settled a place on Panther Creek two miles east of Ozark on the Skipperville road, opened land and commenced farming. He had laid the foundation for his fortune amid the scenes of his childhood and brought with him

to the new world a handsome amount of this world's goods. In 1840 he decided to enlarge his borders, and established a mercantile business and built a cotton gin at the place a mile above Ozark, afterwards owned by W. E. Matthews. About that time he was elected Major of the county Malitia, a position he held with credit to himself and honor to the cause he represented. His ventures proved successful beyond his expectations and he became known as a rich man. He bought negroes and increased the size of his plantation. Finally he decided to seek richer lands where the yield would be greater and he settled two miles further up the road towards Skipperville where he built an elegant home and completed the raising of his large family. He reared five sons—Debro, James H., Pharoah, Cader and Major—and four daughters, Susan, wife of David Byrd; Penny, wife of Isaac Byrd; Sarah, wife of H. Z. Parker, and Eliza, wife of Jesephus Turlington. When they grew up to young womanhood they were considered very beautiful and had many suitors.

David Carroll was thrice married the first time to Mary, daughter of Lazarus Matthews in North Carolina in 1819. By this marriage they raised seven children. Easter, wife of Amos Johnson. Ridley died at the age of 67, unmarried; Jessie, Willis, Rhoda, who died at 18, unmarried; Solomon and John.

His second wife was Margaret, daughter of John Matthews and by her raised Gilley, who married Polk Ketchum; Noah, David, Jr., Margaret, wife of John Arnold, and Beady, wife of J. H. Weeks.

The third and last wife of David Carroll was Martha E., daughter of Jesse and Sarah Johnson by whom he raised William, Yancy, and Rebecca, wife of George Hughes.

The Carroll generation in this country sprang from a hardy stock, one of the staunchest pioneer families of North Carolina, and the scions transplanted seemed to take kindly to the soil and climate of their new home.

The command to multiply and replenish the earth has not been forgotten and the earlier settlers have left a large and noble posterity to bless the lands of their adopted home. They are among the best citizens of the county, industrious, frugal, firm in integrity of character and reliable in every relation of life.

Of the several sons of Major James Carroll only one survives, Major Carroll, Jr., the youngest and who lives in Ozark. He has amassed a handsome fortune in addition to his landed estates holds a block of Alabama Midland railroad stock and is one of its board of directors. His son, M. O. Carroll is one of the leading merchants of the town and a young man of bright promise. Of David Carroll's sons much might be said of their progressiveness and the success they have made out of life. Willis and Noah have been honored by public trust, the first having been elected treasurer of this county in 1896 by a handsome majority an office he still fills with credit to himself and honor to his constituents. Noah is in charge of the county farm, a position he fills with satisfaction to the board of county commissioners and the people generally. John Carroll has never asked for office being content to occupy his own elegant home quietly and look after his private interests. Yancy Carroll is one of Dale's most progressive farmers and in spite of four cent cotton is prospering. His handsome land holdings are well stocked with the best breeds, his barns are kept full of farm products and his name and credit are above reproach. L. P. Carroll, son of Willis Carroll is among Ozark's shrewdest business men, and the firm of Carroll & Casey is doing its share of the town's business. Daniel Casey, his partner, divides time between the store and his farming interests, making a success of both.

It is not out of place to tell a few things connected with the lives of John and Willis Carroll by which they made life worth living for the time and furnished fun for the boys many years after. When the war closed and the people resumed the duties of civil citizenship they returned to the old custom of hauling their produce to river points by wagon, for there were no railroads then. When Dowlin & Garner opened a business in 1870 at Ozark they had a six horse wagon built and in 1876

Elisha Andrews was made teammaster. Other firms either owned or employed teams to make regular trips to the markets. Eufaula being the most patronized. As the town grew larger and the demands of trade greater the wagon train to Eufaula grew larger. In the fall they carried up cotton and brought back goods and in the spring they brought back guano. The teamsters loading both ways charged a less freight rate than when they hauled only one way. It generally requiring about five days to make the trip with mules, and a little longer with oxen—the time somewhat depending on the condition of the roads. The travel was so great that camp fires were seen every few miles on the road and teams were continually met going either way. At the other end of the line Eufaula made ample provision to handle business so profusely thrown into her lap by the wiregrass belt, and she grew rich and strong. New warehouses were built, her banking facilities increased, new firms went into business and the old ones enlarged their facilities. A large number of men were employed to handle this immense trade, among whom were citizens of the surrounding counties whose trade the various firms hoped to handle. New hotels and restaurants were set up and other things done which go to make up the business of a live little city. This may be called the golden period in the history of old Irwington, or Eufaula, and it was during this time that she amassed great wealth some of which remains to this day. It was great times then. People had plenty of money and were in good humor. Of all the jolly crews that paddled a wagon train between Ozark and Eufaula, John Carroll, Willis Carroll and John F. Faulk were the boys. It was not infrequently that the merchants of Ozark would take a trip up with the wagon train by way of varying the program and incidently to attend to a little business. In 1875 John and Willis Carroll, William Faust and Dr. James Bottoms, went up together and decided to have supper at the hotel with Uncle "Billy" as their host. They registered in good shape and waited for the bell to ring. When supper was announced they were hungry as wolves and otherwise prepared for supper or anything else that might happen. They sat down and began to eat. Directly the little sample dishes were cleaned out and then they wanted supper. More was brought in. They ate that and among

other things a lot of fine butter and still called for more. The landlord was nervous. He was going to get fifty cents apiece out of that crowd and they had already eaten more than that. They wanted more and it was brought. "Gentlemen, is mighty fine butter, it costs forty cents a pound", said the Proprietor sadly as he saw it disappearing." "Yes", said Uncle Billy, "How much better it might have been if it had only cost eighty cents a pound, it is bully," and the poor landlord as utterly helpless as he was disgusted, left the dining room. When the boys had finished they went in to settle. The proprietor wanted one dollar each. But they held him down and when he saw it was no use to kick against that good natured crowd who were out for a lark he accepted the usual fee and said no more.

To tell all the interesting events of these golden days of good humor would require a book of itself and I will be content with leaving this subject for the present in the hands of those who still survive and who can call up many things over which to enjoy a hearty laugh.

The Southern Star, July 11, 1899

August 23, 1848, a Baptist church was instituted by Rev. U. H. Parker at the residence of William Andrews two miles east of Ozark. A constitution with twelve articles of faith was subscribed to by the following members: William Andrews, J. M. Andrews, Wm. H. Andrews, Thomas B. Andrews, J. H. Martin, B. W. Martin, Z. Chambliss, John Chambliss, Frances Andrews, Mary A. L. Andrews, Sarah A. Martin, Caroline Chambliss, and Lucy Chambliss. Thomas B. Andrews was elected clerk and Z. Chambliss ordained deacon. This was the beginning of what is now Union church as we shall presently see. Parker continued as pastor until Sept. 1, 1849, when the church called L. R. Sims to serve the next year and elected William Andrews its first delegate to the association. Rules of decorum were necessary and at their meeting Nov. 24, 1849, the church appointed W. M. Andrews, Louis Mullins and Wm. Andrews a committee for this purpose. Their report was received and adopted Dec. 15 following. But these rules were soon "changed

for others” as the record has it. Meetings were held regularly for the transaction of church business and preaching and in August 1850, a series of services were held which resulted in several additions to the Church, among whom were William Cox, Elisha Andrews and Bennett Whitman. Believing foot washing to be enjoined by the scripture, the church resolved March 13, 1852, to observe it twice a year, the ceremony to take place on Saturday night before celebrating the Eucharist on Sunday.

Thomas Andrews having resigned, Moses G. Matthews was elected clerk in April, 1852. June 12 he was elected to deacon's order and ordained to that office by L. R. Sims and P. B. Lacy, July 10, 1852. The church was not strong numerically but seemed to have life enough to deal with refractory members as the law directs. Committees were appointed and offenders brought to the bar of the church and when they refused to give satisfaction, were turned out. The church was doing fairly well under all the circumstances but they little thought what good things were in store for them only a short time ahead.

During the spring, Rev. Reuben E. Brown, his son Reuben Brown, Jr., and D. P. White, author of the Sacred Harp, appeared in this county, coming from the state of Georgia. The elder Brown was a man of genius as well as a preacher of ability and many interesting stories are told of him at the present day. Among other accomplishments he was a noted vocalist. He had a splendid voice, full, rounded, rich and he had trained it well, and by his good singing as well as preaching he always attracted large crowds wherever he appeared. He made the acquaintance of Moses Matthews, a wealthy planter in the neighborhood and it was proposed to hold a meeting at the spring near Gordon's Tannery. Mr. Matthews took his Negroes and an arbor was built and seated ready for the service which was to begin early in August. Crowds gathered and the services began being held under the arbor during the day and at Moses Matthews residence at night. The results were gratifying. Mr. Matthews and several members of his family were converted and were among the seventeen applicants for membership. At the close of the

meeting little Claybank was dammed up just above the old ford and below the bridge now on the Haw Rigge road, where Brown baptised the new members. He gave them letters to the church at Andrews and they presented them to that church Sept. 11, 1852. This was a most important meeting. They were received and the name changed from Andrews to Union church. This was done with the understanding that the Andrews church property be sold and that a new house of worship be built at the arbor where Brown had held his meeting. Moses Matthews was thoroughly enlisted in the movement and gave two acres of land for church purposes, for he owned all this part of the country then, and took his Negroes to the woods and got out the timbers and shingles. In the meantime he set teams to hauling lumber from Andrews mill this side of Newton and all hands pulling together the building was soon completed, and on Nov. 13, the first meeting was held in it. This was the dawning of a new era of prosperity in the history of Union. The fourteen charter members at Andrews church in 1848 had grown to more than forty and was still increasing. Sims was a successful pastor and continued the work until August 12, 1854, when he was succeeded by Daniel Cumbie, a noble, good man, who loved to sing and preach as good as ever Reuben E. Brown did, though he might not do it so well. In the spring Darien church recommended Zacharias Harris to Union Church for ordination and he was set apart for the ministry April 30, 1854. L. R. Sims and Daniel Cumbie constituted the presbytery. Daniel Cumbie after three years, decided to give up the pastorate and the church called Rev. C. Smith, Sept. 27, 1857. He refused and they called again for the services of L. R. Sims, but he likewise refused. In November T. S. Due accepted the call and served two years, when Rev. C. Smith was again called but refused. Due continued to serve until he removed to Florida and his place taken by Rev. W. H. Howell, of Daleville, March 3, 1860. The following September Howell was called for another year and on November 3, was paid \$18 for his years salary. He resigned the pastorate and was succeeded by Rev. C. Smith, March 16, 1861. During these intervals in the pastorate, Rev. Z. Harris and others rendered services for the brethren. In May, Rev. C. Smith and family placed their membership at Union. During the spring

and summer several male members had enlisted in the cause of their country and in September the church rolls showed only 18 males. There were 57 females. It is understood these members were made up of both white and colored. The church kept up regular services as the months rolled by, but without any special feature more than the annual protracted services. On June 20, 1863, M. G. Matthews resigned as clerk and deacon, to enter the army, and James Martin was elected to succeed him as clerk Sept. 19, 1863.

The pastor was discouraged but did not give up as he saw the church gradually losing interest. So many had gone to the war and yet the south was losing ground every day. Her currency was depreciated and those at home could almost feel the keen blade of abolition as it cut away their slaves. The hour was gloomy and despair would have overtaken many but for that "hope which springs eternal in the human breast". In spite of these things, Rev. C. S. Smith decided to attempt a protracted meeting and invited Rev. Ransom Deal to assist him, and on Saturday, July 16, 1864, he began the series by preaching an able sermon to the faithful few. The meeting continued for several days with fair results and then closed. Shortly after this the people of this section began to feel the real horrors of war and church institutions now more keenly than ever felt the demoralizing influences of civil strife. The minutes of Sept. 17, 1864, were full but that was the last church conference held by Union until after the conflict was over. Fountain was killed, Lieut. Spears assassinated, and Alex Speller shot, Prim, Myers and Sketo hung, Hope Mizell, Spencer Edwards wounded, Sanders crowd were raiding and the whole country was in a constant state of dreadful turmoil. But at last the dogs of war were called off and the white winged messenger of peace once more plumed itself under the genial sunshine of southern skies and hope revived. Though care worn and disheartened, those who had survived returned home and joined their families and all cast about to see what should first be done under the new conditions by which they were confronted. The church sent out committees to look after the members fortunate enough to get home and many returned to the fold of their first love.

The first church conference held by Union after the war, was June 17, 1865, when M. G. Matthews resumed his duty as deacon, but James Martin continued as clerk. July 15, 1865, W. F. Cox was elected to deacon's orders and was ordained August 19 following. The church had been depleted by the war but Rev. C. Smith and the church resolved to make a bold fight for the right. To aid them Rev. Z. Harris was called to preach for the church, so services could be held twice a month. To further extend the good work, Rev. Daniel Cumbie was authorized to baptize and give letters anywhere in the bounds of the Union congregation. December 19 following, Rev. Z. Harris and family asked for letters and soon removed to Conecuh county.

So far as the old church records show the first effort to raise missionary money at Union was on Sept. 14, 1867 when \$36 was subscribed for domestic missions. Two years had now passed since the close of the war and with good crops and health, prosperity was again beginning to hover over our glorious land. Glorious, yes, as glorious in defeat as in victory for though crushed by superior force, the spirit of the proud southerner was never conquered. He still lifted his proud head up to heaven and with drawn sword stood ready to strike for God, home and country. In this mood he assumed an attitude of unity and brotherly love towards the world at large and "brethren of the same faith and order" in particular. Union sent James Martin and J. W. Martin (as correspondents to Ebenezer in March 1868;) Louis Mullins to Pleasant Hill and at other times sent correspondents to Newton, Antioch, Darien and other churches. June 20, 1868, J. C. Matthews, B. B. Martin and N. Byrd came to Union as correspondents from Darien, also G. B. Clark of Ebenezer and T. Glenn of Antioch, appeared. They were heartily received and entertained by the brethren of Union.

After serving the church two years longer during which the same spirit of christian zeal and charity were shown, Rev. C. Smith having sold his property here, decided to remove to Haw Ridge. The county seat had been moved to Ozark and the new town laid off. On June 15, 1870, he resigned a pas-

torate that had covered a period of nine years and Rev. Pitt M. Calloway was called to succeed him. Mr. Calloway was a man of distinguished lineage and marked ability. Under his pastorate the church continued to prosper and some changes were made which signalled an epoch in its history. He served during that year and on Oct. 22, 1870, was called for another year. In January the church roll of membership was straightened out, and the rules of decorum revised. February 18, 1871, Judge L. B. Brown and family placed their letters in the church. The rules of decorum were ordered to be read quarterly, and Seaborn Hughes was elected the first regular sexton in the church's history. Prior to that time the house had been looked after by the members, mostly by the deacons. Another question of importance was brought up at this meeting. From its foundation, the church at Union had retained fellowship with colored members. When the war closed and the slaves freed the church made no change in its attitude toward colored church fellowship. But at this meeting Mr. Calloway suggested that the colored people set up house for themselves and the subject was discussed with the result that the conference held July 15, 1871, was by whites alone, the colored conferences being held the next day, but under the regular moderator. Bryant Flowers put his letter in at this conference and was received into fellowship. Twenty three colored members asked for letters at the conference held August 20, 1871, but it was deferred until next meeting. Afterwards their applications were withdrawn and they continued. James Martin having resigned as clerk, L. B. Brown was elected to that position July 16, 1871, and he wrote the constitution and rules of decorum adopted by the colored church at its organization June 29, 1872. Williams presided over the conference then but was soon succeeded by Cull Shivers as pastor. Bryant Flowers and Harrison Miller were ordained deacons and Bright Matthews elected clerk. At the meeting Richard Blackman, Simon Whatley and Bryant Flowers were appointed to confer with a like committee from the mother church concerning their financial interest in the Union church property.

That fall Calloway was succeed by James M. Poyner as pastor—a wise, conservative man. He served the church four-

teen years consecutively and was successful. In 1881-2 a handsome new church building was erected under his administration north and a little west of the old building. He was succeeded by Ransom Deal and he by Rev. P. L. Moseley. Then came Rev. H. C. Hurley who was succeeded by Rev. J. W. Dickinson. Then the church called Rev. R. Deal, who still is serving very acceptably as pastor.

During this period of 27 years many revivals have been had, the most important of which occurred during the administration of Hurley. That summer Rev. H. L. Martin, a brilliant zealous man held a series of meetings which were distinguished by a sweeping revival power.

THE ALABAMA HISTORICAL QUARTERLY

MARIE BANKHEAD OWEN, Editor

EMMETT KILPATRICK, Co-Editor



Published by the
State Department
of
Archives and History

Vol. 11

Nos. 1, 2, 3, and 4

1949

CONTENTS

Editorial	3
A Short History of Brewton, Alabama, by R. L. Scribner.....	7

EDITORIAL

As explained in Volume 10 of the ALABAMA HISTORICAL QUARTERLY, the publication is not issued on current dates but in order to correct this situation four quarterly issues are included in Volume 11, as was the case in the preceding volume. The same practice will be followed until the issues are of current date.



DR. ROBERT LESLIE SCRIBNER

DR. ROBERT LESLIE SCRIBNER

Dr. Scribner, author of this "Short History of Brewton, Alabama", prepared the article in fulfillment of the requirements for the degree of Master of Arts in the graduate school of the University of Alabama, in 1935. He is at the present time Associate Professor of History at Oglethorpe University, Ga. He graduated in Central High School in Bridgeport, Conn., in 1930; received the B. A. degree at the University of Alabama, May 1934; and the M.A. degree in history at the University in 1935. He graduated June 1949, in history with the Ph.D degree at the University of Virginia. He was instructor in high school social science at the T. R. Miller High School, 1936-38, and the same at Cuthbert, Ga., 1938-41. He served in the United States Army, 1941-45, being promoted from Private to Captain during those years. His foreign service was in New Guinea and the Philippines. He is an Independent in politics and a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He is unmarried.

Dr. Scribner was born May 13, 1914, at Bridgeport, Conn., son of Willis Henry and Iola (Simonds) Scribner; grandson of William Watkins and Harriet (Howe) Scribner, of Randolph, Vermont, and of George and Minerva (Segar) Simonds, of Hartford, Conn. His paternal ancestry located in Norfolk, Conn., in 1680 and the maternal ancestry settled in New Haven, Conn., about 1639.

A SHORT HISTORY OF BREWTON,
ALABAMA

by

ROBERT LESLIE SCRIBNER

Submitted in partial fulfillment of the requirements for the degree of Master of Arts in the Graduate School of the University of Alabama

University, Alabama

1935

A SHORT HISTORY OF BREWTON, ALABAMA

Preface

In inscribing this brief history of Brewton, I am unable to claim as wholly my own the few virtues others, in examining it, have professed to discover. Men there were who had accumulated a wealth of material which they unhesitatingly placed at my disposal and, by so placing, saved me innumerable steps. Others held, or knew the whereabouts of, keys to invaluable sources of data, directed my steps, and assisted in unlocking doors. While everyone I encountered in Brewton displayed a willingness, even an enthusiasm, in aiding me, I feel particularly indebted to Messrs. Ed Leigh and Thomas McMillan, O. C. Weaver, Sr., W. Emmett Brooks, Sr., Archibald H. Elliott, and Clifton D. Jordan.

Nor can I possibly overlook the heartening assistance and encouraging counsels rendered by Doctors William Jennings Bryan and Albert Burton Moore, of the Department of History, University of Alabama. The former checked me with the reins of historical canons when I was inclined to wander, while the latter permitted a degree of straying when he was satisfied that readability was not divorced from accuracy. The results of their balancing guidance are, I am pleased to believe, happier than if I had been allowed to choose my own path entirely.

Robert L. Scribner,
Tuscaloosa, Alabama,
May 23, 1935.

CONTENTS

	Page
INTRODUCTION	11
CHAPTER I: THE FORT CRAWFORD CONTRO- VERSY	17
CHAPTER II: THE LEGENDARY ERA, 1824-1880.....	28
CHAPTER III. THE SCRIBES INDITE HISTORY, 1881-1889	41
CHAPTER IV: OTHER PHASES OF THE 'EIGHTIES.....	53
CHAPTER V: THE 'NINETIES: GAY AND OTHERWISE	66
CHAPTER VI: TO THE 'NINTIES, GOOD-BYE.....	86
CHAPTER VII: THE GOLDEN AGE, 1900-1915.....	98
CHAPTER VIII: "BIGGER, BETTER, AND BUSIER"	112
CONCLUSION	123
BIBLIOGRAPHY	130

INTRODUCTION

Southwesterly in the "Cotton State," reposing on that narrow finger of land which Florida directs suggestively toward the Father of the Waters, lies Escambia County, long the greener pasture for which four nations and a Cause strove that they might call it their own. Here, once they had swept the Alabama aborigines aside, lived the Creek warriors, tall, erect, and intelligent—themselves eventually to be ground beneath the heel of a merciless intruder.¹ Here, under proud Castilian banners, glittering in wrought armor and bedizened trappings, rode the Conquistadores of His Most Catholic Majesty, though caring less for the soil than for the precious metals it might contain. Here, too, once roved the fur traders of the Sun King, the red-coated officers of the British colonial service, Confederate troopers in hopeful grey, Yankee raiders in vengeful blue, carpet-baggers, scalawags, nondescript riffraff, and bewildered Negroes freshly emancipated—all searching for wealth, whether legitimate or spoil, or for home.

Long was the road until Escambia attained its destination of countyhood. The very name of the county, indeed, resides in the mists of antiquity. Some have contended that it was Spanish in derivation, sigifying "Clear Water."² but Archivist Peter Brannon, with seeming finality, writes that "Escambia is really a Choctaw Indian corruption of two words . . . *Oskiambe-ha*. The word 'oski' means *cane*, the 'ambeha' is the distinctive form of the passive of a plural word. It means "*cane therein*." The region, he concludes, "adjoins the Choctaw country but (it is) really Creek territory. However, Choctaw names are frequently given in Creek localities."³

Preserved in the writings of LeClerc, a Frenchman who lived among them for many years, is the Creek legend of their racial past. Apparently they were subservient to the Mexican

¹Albert Burton Moore, *A History of Alabama and Her People* (Chicago and New York 1927), I, 19.

²Ed Leigh McMillan Papers, Brewton, Alabama.

³Letter to Leon G. Brooks June 11, 1928; *ibid*.

Aztecs and left their native scenes following the downfall of the wretched Montezuma (1519). They torturously traced their way northward until they had met and dispersed the Alibamo. Thereafter to embrace the victor's hard-earned reward by settling the valleys of the Coosa and the Tallapoosa. They had their neighbors—Choctaws, Cherokees, and Chickasaws—, but of the "Big Four," the Creeks were pre-eminent. Admirably equipped in physical prowess and temperament for forest strife they were in William Bartram's eyes, "a proud, haughty, and arrogant race . . . brave and valient in war, ambitious of conquest restless and perpetually exercising in arms."⁴

It was between 1513 and 1530 that the Spaniard appeared. In his imperial thought Alabama was a northerly sector of the Floridas, and across its expanse, in 1539, rode that adventurer extraordinary, Hernando de Soto. It is probable that he ventured as near the Escambia country as Clarke County,⁵ but quite possibly his fame, or ill fame (as one pleases) reached the Creeks in their more southern reaches. Certain it is that within another twenty years the Spaniards were acquainted with the region of Mobile Bay, while there is evidence that they had already established a settlement thereabout.⁶

But as slowly the power of Spain withered on the intricate vines of misdirected policy, the task of usurping her world primacy engrossed European chancelleries. Exploration of the Mississippi mouth was accomplished by the enigmatical Robert Chevalier de la Salle and gave to Louis *le Grand* substantial claim to the heartland of the North American continent, while the complementary labors of the sieurs d'Iberville and Bienville consolidated the hold of France on the southern marches of the vast Louisiana tracts.⁷

⁴Moore *History of Alabama*, I, 16-17, 18-20.

⁵*Ibid.*, I, 58; cf. The Gentleman of Elvas, "Narrative of the Expedition of Hernando de Soto," in *Spanish Explorers in the Southern United States, 1528-1543*, edited by T. H. Lewis. New York 1907.

⁶Moore, *op. cit.*, I, 61; P. J. Hamilton, *Colonial Mobile* (Boston & New York, 1898), 30-36.

⁷Marie Bankhead Owen, *Our State—Alabama* (Montgomery, 1922), 40.

Three generations in possession seemingly steeled the French grasp beyond dispute; but in the laws of imperialistic aggrandizement there is no statute of limitations: proof lay in that epochal seven-year struggle (1756-1763), the termination of which found a victorious Britain wrenching from Versailles and Madrid a mammoth colonial imperium, the Floridas and the Alabama country being lumped with the rest of the territorial booty.⁸ But what, after all, is a status quo, and how long must it endure to merit its designation? Within little more than a decade the thirteen seaboard colonies were aflame in insurrection against the British monarch and his parliamentary "friends," in which insubordination they were at length overtly encouraged by the vengeance-thirsting Bourbon allies, France and Spain. By 1780 Bernardo Galvez, the youthful governor of the Louisiana Territory, had overrun Alabama and re-established *de facto* Spanish sovereignty. In the diplomatic jockeying which followed Lord Cornwallis' Yorktown misadventure, intrigue and counter-intrigue were the Paris routine. Our essential point, however, is this: that both the infant United States and venerable Spain emerged from the conference with claims to that strip of earth presently forming Escambia—a bone of contention on which they growlingly gnawed until 1705, when, by treaty, the boundary was definitely established at the thirty-first parallel of North latitude, and the future county became American beyond dispute.⁹

Through its Crown charter, Georgia controlled the Alabama country, and through the cupidity that too frequently characterizes economic man, the Alabama country controlled the speculative impulses of those high in state office. In the welter of corruption marking the celebrated Yazoo frauds, the land was surrendered to the Federal government in 1802, shortly thereafter to be incorporated by Congress as part of the Mississippi Territory. It was the Enabling Act of March 1, 1817, which established, within the bounds of the present state, the Alabama

⁸*Ibid.*, 50.

⁹*Ibid.*, 51.

Territory, 'so called from the names of its great river.'¹⁰ And the time was apt, for already (1814-'16) sizeable acres had been stripped from the Creeks by Andrew Jackson in retaliation for an ill-advised uprising. In all, outside of those portions still remaining in possession of the red men, provision was made for the creation of seven counties. The bulk of present-day Escambia lay then within Conecuh County, with a fringe of soil resting in what are now Baldwin and Monroe¹¹—the Canaan, states Professor Abernathy, of a rugged frontier population: "Few people of extensive wealth moved into . . . the region during the period of early settlement. Only the man who needed to better his fortune had an inducement . . ."¹²

These settlers, he finds, came largely from Georgia, proximity and the Yazoo sales being the prime magnets. And they, well removed from more settled communities,¹³ were prone, as one might readily suppose, to develop a certain impatience with Federal intermeddling in their affairs. But though subscribing to Jeffersonian individualism, they quite escaped those subsequent influences classifiable as Calhounism. A decade after the end of the War between the States Escambia was still "the least agricultural of (Alabama) counties,"¹⁴ a land overrun by extensive pine forests,¹⁵ wherein the plantation system, if potential, was not yet present; and thus the average male inhabitant remained a small, independent farmer or lumberman, concerned with few political theories other than those likely to be entertained by nineteenth century agrarians eking out a sustenance for themselves and their dependents.

¹⁰Owen, *Our State*, 53; and the name of the river, of course, derived from that of the earlier Indian tribes.

¹¹Thomas Perkins Abernathy, *The Formative Period in Alabama, 1800-1825* (Montgomery, 1922), Plate IV, *contra* 164.

¹²*Ibid.*, 26.

¹³*Ibid.*, Plate III, *contra* 163; the southern portion of the Territory was as yet untouched by main throughfares.

¹⁴W. Brewer, *Alabama; Her History, Resources, War Record, and Public Men* (Montgomery, 1872) 247.

¹⁵W. G. Clark, in *The Memorial Record of Alabama* (Madison, Wis., 1893), I, 303 ff.

Although Conecuh County voted the militant Southern Democratic ticket of Breckenridge and Lane in 1860, it cast 399 votes for John Green, unionist, to represent it in the Alabama Secession Convention, as against 372 for Wilson Ashley, separatist.¹⁰ But as the state joined the concourse of sovereignties striking for Southern independence, it may reasonably be supposed that the Escambia section turned out its ratio of men in grey. Some of them, indeed, we shall meet in Brewton.

In 1868, one of the troubled years of the Reconstruction, Escambia assumed the dignity of a separate countyhood, and that by the very simple expedient of staging a successful secession of its own. The northern element of Conecuh provided the motive by removing the county seat from Sparta to Evergreen, a location inconvenient for the southerners—fatal irritation. Warm with indignation, the malcontents established a new “county” seat at Pollard, the main railroad junction of their section, and this act was given legal sanction by the legislature on December 10.¹⁰

* * * * *

At an altitude of eighty-five feet, lying some seventy-five miles northeast of Mobile and approximately a hundred and five southwest of Montgomery, is the present Escambia county seat, the City of Brewton. Located as it is but fifty miles from the Gulf of Mexico, it is within easy range of the warm breezes betimes wafting up from the coast and bathing the lowlands. The passing stranger would content himself that this small community¹⁸ is one of comparative youth, for the building structures are either of recent construction, or, if old, have like dowager duchesses, had their true age carefully offset by a layer or two of paint. Negro shanties clustered across the railroad track

¹⁰C. P. Denman, *The Secessionist Movement in Alabama* (Montgomery, 1933), 154.

¹⁷McMillan Papers.

¹⁸The population was 2,818, according to the Federal Census of 1930. Citizens, however, point to a “Greater Brewton,” which comprehends some 5,000 souls.

running down St. Joseph Street, the main thoroughfare, toward Mobile, he would discount; they have no age at all, or are all ages wrapped into one; and they will be gone tomorrow, to be replaced by similar jerrybuilt rookeries the day after. He would be pleased by the trees and shrubbery which shade and beautify the better residential sections, and, contrariwise, he would be less enamored of the business section and the flat, sun-beaten suburbs, stretching tenuous fingers cautiously year by year into the red clay hinterland.

Nor—if he has an eye for this sort of thing—could the stranger help being pleased to note that the older Southern manner continues to hold its own within the municipality, even in a day of encroaching industrialization. There is a suggestion in the atmosphere that what may reasonably be accomplished on the morrow need not be initiated today. But the suggestion is atmospheric only. Your Havanan would say, “*Manana*.” A typical Brewtonian simply does not commont on it.

Yet despite the aspect of communal newness, with the concomitant suspicion that perhaps the way of life has been imported, Brewton has, more than its present and future, an interesting past. Probably a majority of its citizens have scant knowledge of its yesteryears beyond their own memory; but tradition as mellow as old wine continues to pattern much of their daily behavior and bespeaks the richness of an unsuspected heritage. No boom town, then, is Brewton, sprung from the seeds of a sudden prosperity. It has risen slowly from the toil and planning (and, they being human, occasional misplanning) of many men and women. The city of today is the ripened fruit of their labors.

CHAPTER I

Cornerstones The Fort Crawford Controversy

Today, approximately a mile from Brewton proper and on the land across uneuphonious Murder Creek, where stand the red brick buildings of the Downing-Shofner Industrial Institute, there is a rising eminence, the sodden bulk of which marks the site of old Fort Crawford. No one questions the previous existence of this frontier fortress, but then few would care to state authoritatively the cause of its founding, its date, by whom it was erected, or for whom it was named.

Not that assertions have not been made. On the contrary. The Reverend Mr. L. M. Skelton, writing in 1898 and basing his conclusions on family lore, was positive that General Andrew Jackson had arrived on the scene in 1813 during the height of the Creek War; and that the doughty old Indian fighter, rallying the local settlers, had directed them in the raising of the stronghold for their better defense.¹ On the other hand, a second divine, the Rev. Dr. B. F. Riley, states in his *History of Conecuh County*² that the fort was completed in 1817—by whom he does not positively remark but his very silence implies a Jacksonian presence. Yet Peter Brannon, with whose knowledge of the history of Alabama locales few people would care to quarrel, accredits Crawford to General Edmund Pendleton Gaines.³ One may, then, believe whom he pleases, but each of the three theories merits further investigation.

The Skelton memoir is based in a setting of Indian murder and depredation. In 1811 Alabama was still part of the Mississippi Territory, with its future hinging on eventualities. Already

¹L. M. Skelton, in the Brewton (Alabama *Standard Gauge*, Apr. 7, 1898.

²Escambia, one must remember, was at this time still part of Conecuh County.

³Peter Brannon, in the Montgomery (Alabama *Advertiser*, July 22, 1934.

the infant Republic was moving irresistibly toward a renewed conflict with Great Britain, and (although Henry Clay and his brother War Hawks would have been last to admit it), an ill turn might well lose the entire region to British arms, or even to the occupation of the Spainards, allies of the Mother Country in the Napoleonic struggles. It was British defensive policy to agitate the Indians of the region into anger against the American settlers, who were gradually pre-empting their choicest hunting grounds. The most potent agent of distant London in this campaign was the formidable Tecumseh, a self-appointed Shawnee chief who, although at home in the Northwest, came so far afield as present Alabama; and here he urged the natives to join him in a confederation which would sweep the encroaching whites back into the sea.⁴ Among the more discreet Choctaws, Cherokees, and Chickasaws his message was greeted with silence, else openly repudiated. But with many of the younger Creeks he was more effective.⁵

In 1813, gathering some few native allies and securing plentiful arms and munitions from British and Spanish agents in Pensacola, the less restrained of the Creeks took to the war-path. In retaliation General James Wilkinson led a force of six hundred men to Mobile and seized it for the duration of the war. But there was to be more to the matter than this. On July 26th, at Burnt Corn Creek, a bare fourteen miles from present-day Brewton, the Creeks overwhelmingly defeated a white detachment⁶ while, in August, they massacred over five hundred men, women, and children, together with some half-breed allies and negroes, at ill-secured Fort Mims on the Alabama River.⁷

Frontier patience had endured enough. Within forty-two days Andy Jackson, whose prime hatreds (and he had generous-

⁴L. D. Miller, *History of Alabama* (privately published, 1901), 62.

⁵For the impassioned speech of reection made by Chief Pushmataha, of the Choctaws, see Owen, *Our State*, 74-79. Perhaps most outstanding of the Creeks to follow Tecumseh's lead was Chief Big Warrior.

⁶Miller, *op. cit.*, 64.

⁷Owen, *op. cit.*, 82 ff. contains an absorbing account of the massacre.

ly many) were Indians and Britons, was at Huntsville, Alabama, at the head of two thousand rifles. Erecting Fort Strother on the western banks of the Coosa, he forthwith plunged into the campaign that resulted in the crushing of the "Red Sticks" and the signing of the Treaty of Fort Jackson.⁸ In the meantime, the General had erected a number of garrisoned posts, and Skelton supposes Crawford to have been one of them. The work progressed slowly, he remarks, "owing to the difficulties they had to contend with, which were eventually overcome by the indomitable zeal of him whose name it bore—Major Crawford of the 4th Georgia volunteer infantry."⁹ In a succeeding installment the pious author does not affirm that Jackson ever returned to the Brewton vicinity, but he does mention his later sending a Captain Grant to watch over the interests of the settlers, and this with a bland disregard for chronology, as that officer arrived "directly after the Mims massacre." "I heard an honored father who passed away fifty years ago," the gentleman concludes, "tell of these things that were then done."¹⁰ One need not labor the point that historical evidence based on memories twice removed from an event is not notoriously reliable.¹¹ Let alone the impossibility of Jackson's presence near Brewton at the time indicated, there is no record that, when he did make his descent later, a Major Crawford was in his command; at least, such a name does not appear on his muster rolls.¹²

B. F. Riley's account would place the founding of the fort some four years later. By that date (1817) the hand of Spain (never strong) was exercising so palsied a control throughout East Florida that the Seminoles and their allies were unrestrainedly engaging in frontier depredations. Again it was Jackson who returned to mete out that summary justice which he

⁸Abernethy, *Formative Period*, 161.

⁹Skelton, in the *Standard Gauge*, Apr. 7, 1898.

¹⁰*Ibid.*, Apr. 14, 1898.

¹¹Jackson, at the very time Skelton would have him in Alabama, was directing his correspondence from the Hermitage; see *The Correspondence of Andrew Jackson*, edited by John Spencer Bassett (Washington, D. C., 1926), I, for indication of the General's whereabouts during this period.

¹²*Ibid.*, "General Orders," I, 247.

and the natives understood so well, and which the Spaniard professed not to—although he invariably did catch the drift. The Riley account, founded on history freely laced with legend, is the one which has usually been accepted. He states that in the early part of 1817 there were only temporary breastworks near where Crawford was later erected.¹³ This statement is supported by accounts left by deceased citizens, indicating that there were rude defenses set up approximately a quarter of a mile from the present site.¹⁴ “Benjamin Jernigan” Riley continues, “seems to have been the first to pitch his tent in this region,”—within some three-quarters of a mile from Brewton—soon after to be joined by James Thompson, Benjamin Brewton,¹⁵ J. R. Cook, and Lofton and Loddy Cotton. The fort, once raised, was named “from an official in Jackson’s army,” and was manned by the Seventh Georgia Regiment.¹⁶

Judge Norvelle R. Leigh has left interesting, if dubious, supplementary evidence as to the naming of the fort. “Major Crawford in his account suffers a considerable demotion in that he now emerges as a Jacksonian lieutenant; but though he diminishes in rank, the fort still bears his name—and this because of ingenuity in repelling an Indian attack. Lieutenant Crawford, it develops, was leading a small detachment from the Alabama River to the Chattahoochee when he was trapped on the east side of Murder Creek by an adventitious rise of that stream. Lurking natives learned of his plight, and the crimson resolution was taken to annihilate his force. But Crawford’s spies, in some inexplicable fashion, outspied the red scouts and brought their leader information of the contemplated assault.

Unperturbed, the Lieutenant ordered his men to gather material for their camp fires and sat down to a leisurely repast.

¹³Benjamin Franklin Riley, *History of Conecuh County* (Columbus, Ga.), 50-54.

¹⁴Statements of John Brewton and John L. Sowell, undated; McMillan Papers.

¹⁵The oldest headstone bearing the name of Brewton which the present writer has found is that of Joseph Brewton (1768-1858), natively a Kentuckian; he rests in the Alco Union Cemetery.

¹⁶Riley, *op. cit.*

Mess over, he had his followers fetch in brush and arrange it about the fires in the form of sleeping men while covering each dummy with a blanket. Then the soldiers carefully concealed themselves in the adjacent woods and waited. What happened next is, of course, easily surmised: the deluded assailants crept stealthily toward the fires and, upon a pre-arranged signal, poured whoopingly in on the effigies with tomahawk and scalping knife. And for their trouble they were felled in a leaden gale.¹⁷

Dr. Riley further states that Jackson frequently visited Benjamin Jernigan and sent him supplies from Pensacola, once the doughty Tennessean had seized that port. Having passed up the waterways as far as possible, the provisions were "hailed in wagons across Escambia to Fort Crawford, where for a time all citizens of this section went to procure bread." And thus, although the dangers of a major Indian outburst were diminished, especially in that there were no native settlements in the immediate vicinity, the fort continued to serve a purpose, that of supply depot.

As far as can be determined, the Conecuh historian has not wholly erred, but the student seeking glamor in origins is impelled, however regreatfully, to attack immediately his thesis that the colorful Jackson was the Romulus of Brewton. That attack has been skilfully and convincingly made by Peter Brannon, who notes that the province of the historian in ascertaining truth as nearly as he can precludes his acceptance of pleasing myths. He thus takes vigorous exception to the Riley account in several instances. Firstly, he sweepingly asserts that "there never was a '7th Georgia Regiment' on duty against the Indians in the Alabama country, the records do not show a 'Lieutenant Crawford' of that date and when Fort Crawford was erected General Jackson was not in the United States army . . ." Further, correspondence with The Adjutant General's Office, United States Army, discloses that that agency does not know, and never professed to know, anything about the building of the fort.

¹⁷Statement of Norvelle R. Leigh, undated; McMillan Papers.

That defensive work, Brannon believes, was most likely the name-sake of "William H. Crawford, that versatile Georgian (who) was secretary of war from a date in 1815¹⁸ to March 3, 1817." Confronted with the comforting fact that the Creek power had already been smashed, but stirred by a concern for frontier security against small bands of native marauders, Crawford directed the abandonment of the temporary army posts on the Georgia frontier and the concentration of regular forces on the Alabama River. These troops were under the command of Edmund P. Gaines, with headquarters at Fort Montgomery.

It is most probable, then—lacking any earlier references to a Fort Crawford—that the fortress was erected by Gaines' order and named after the incumbent Secretary of War. But even that much assumed, pin-pointing the date of founding is impossible. It must, however, have occurred between 1815 and 1817, for

Diplomatic correspondence with the Spanish commandant at Pensacola, General Jose Mascot, shows that, with much reluctance . . . the authority there allowed a boat load of supplies to be transported through the Spanish territory to the post on the Escambia. This then establishes the fact that 'Fort Crawford, Maj. Young commanding' was erected before May, 1817, for replying to General Jackson's demand of May, 1818, the Spanish official reminds him of the fact that he allowed this in May of last year."

But "in May of last year" Gaines was still in command of southern Alabama, and it was not until December that Jackson at the Hermitage received orders to take the field.

What, the while, becomes of the volunteer "7th Georgia Regiment"? As far as Brannon is concerned, it evaporates into thin air of imagination, for it never existed—at least, on Alabama soil. Rather it was the 7th United States Infantry that was on duty in the South in 1817, part of the command being stationed in Georgia, part at Fort Montgomery; and presumably it was

¹⁸Crawford was confirmed on August 1, 1815, and assumed his duties a week later; *Biographical Dictionary of the American Congress*, compiled by Ansel Wold (Washington, D. C., 1928), 13.

at least a portion of the latter detachment that originally manned Fort Crawford. Governor Thomas Bibb, writing to Crawford's successor in the War Department, John C. Calhoun, remarked that in March, 1818, there were a hundred regulars at Crawford, and that they were then commanded by Major Youngs.

This officer, finds Brannon, was White Youngs, who, on May 17, 1815, was transferred to the Eighth United States Infantry; and the "army strength and distribution report for Dec. 1, 1818, shows two companies of the 8th Infantry on duty at Fort Crawford, one . . . at Camp Calhoun, both on the Escambia River, whereas the 7th Infantry has been moved over to St. Marks, East Florida, and Fort Scott on the Flint River, Georgia."

Secondly, Brannon disproves the allegation that when General Jackson did return to Alabama, he was often at the home of Benjamin Jernigan. Records do not, indeed, disclose that the Tennessean was ever within forty-five miles of the past but once, "during a short stay in June, 1818." He and Mrs. Jackson "were for a few days, in 1821, at Montpelier, but Fort Crawford had ceased to exist as an army post then."¹⁰

Further examination fails to shake the Brannon contentions; rather it re-enforces them. George Smith, writing to Jackson from Pritchlands, on November 22, 1813, made mention that "General Flournoy (a Georgian coincidentally) with the 7th Regiment had marched to New Orleans . . .," but he neglected to state whether the command was a regular army or militia unit; yet even presuming it to have been the elusive 7th Georgia, the date of its movement is obviously too early to permit its having garrisoned Crawford. Nor can the Brannon dismissal of "Lieutenant Crawford" as fictitious in this *dramatic personae* be shaken. If such an officer existed, he is not listed in Jackson's rosters, nor is he ever alluded to in the correspondence the General maintained with Georgia commanders.

Anent the negotiations between General Gaines and Governor Mascot, John Spencer Bassett, Jackson's most recent ma-

¹⁰Brannon, in the *Montgomery Advertiser*, July 22, 1934.

jor biographer, states that "the Americans were building Fort Crawford on the Spanish frontier and were sending supplies to it-by way of Escambia, which empties into Pensacola Bay." To Gaines' request that such supplies be allowed to pass without hindrance, Mascot at first demurred, contending that royal law would not allow him to admit goods, duty free. But after "much delay and the renewal of the demands. . . , the Spaniard relented, on the ground that the provisions were needed for the sake of humanity."²⁰

Governor Bibb's letter to Calhoun may have been the outcome of his recommendation to the Territorial Legislature, on June 20, 1818, that sufficient troops be sent to garrison Crawford adequately.²¹ Confirmation of White Youngs' role in the scheme of things is to be found in the faded files of Heseekiah Niles' *Weekly Register*, issues of 1818:

St. Stephens (A.T.)²² May 9

Yesterday the governor received intelligence from major Youngs, who commands at Fort Crawford, that he having organized a force consisting of regulars, militia from camp Montgomery, and Choctaws, . . . attacked the hostile Indians on Pensacola bay . . . killed nine, wounded twelve or thirteen, and took eight prisoners, with the loss on his part of one man only . . ."²³

Subsequently Youngs struck up an accommodation with Mascot concerning obstreperous Indians, for the Spaniard, addressing a Lieutenant Cross later in May, observed that he had "gathered in all the fugitive Creeks that were in this vicinity, whom I advised to accept (Youngs') offers, which were to receive them if they would give up peaceably . . .," and concluded with the statement that in the future all natives found within Spanish jurisdiction without authorization would "be taken up

²⁰John Spencer Bassett, *Life of Andrew Jackson*, (New York, 1910), 242 n.

²¹The message to the Legislature is reproduced in the Baltimore (Maryland) *Niles Weekly Register*, XIV (II, new series), Mar.-Sept., 1818, 10.

²²Alabama Territory.

²³*Niles Weekly Register*, XV (III, new series), Sep.-Jan., 1818-1819, 125.

and remitted to Fort Crawford."²⁴ Jackson's orders to take the field, in the meantime, had been dated from Washington on Decembebr 26, 1817.²⁵ He marched southward and was in Pensacola on May 29, 1818—some days after the Mascot-Youngs accord had been reached—; but if his correspondence during the intervening period is a trustworthy guide in establishing his itinerary, he passed by Fort Crawford at a distance of many miles.

So far as the Brannon attack on the Riley assertion that Benjamin Jernigan was often host to Old Hickory is concerned, that, too, is substantiated by all available evidence. Nowhere in the latter's extant letters or journals is there reference to a Jernigan; and, again, if he were never in the vicinity of Crawford, he could have accepted the other's hospitality only by a singular defiance of the laws of physics.

The sum total of this investigation, therefore, corroborates Brannon's fundamental position, and that, in summation, is, that

(1) Fort Crawford was erected somewhere between 1815 and the early months of 1817;

(2) it was founded on the Alabama-Spanish East Florida frontier as a bulwark against further molestation of the settlers by Indian malcontents;

(3) it was established by order of Major General Edmund P. Gaines;

(4) it was under the command, if not at the time of its erection, at least reasonably soon after, of Major White Youngs;

(5) it was originally manned not by the 4th or 7th Georgia Volunteer Regiment, but by the 7th United States Infantry;

²⁴Mascot to Cross, May (no specific date), 1818, in Jackson, *Correspondence*, I, 373.

²⁵Calhoun to Jackson, Dec. 26, 1817; *ibid*, I, 375.

(6) it was probably named not in honor of a "Major" or a "Lieutenant" Crawford, but of William H. Crawford, Secretary of War, 1815-1817; and

(7) Andrew Jackson, contrary to popular legend, never so much as set eyes on the place.

* * * * *

Life at Crawford, if one may resort to seemingly more reliable portions of Dr. Riley's work, was not quite as precarious as one might imagine—or as descendants of the original settlers, depending on hearsay, would prefer to believe. Yct, in reference to the trouble with transient Indian trouble-makers, there is preserved one account which is interesting, whether or not it be based on fact. It is the story of Tom Dillon, an itinerant Icabod Crane, who in his instructive perambulations arrived on the scene soon after the completion of the bastion and was employed by Benjamin Brewton to tutor his children. One day the pedagogue was strolling in the woods when the crack of a rifle disturbed the silvan tranquility, and a lead ball tore through the leaves over his head. With a precipitateness one does not always ascribe to schoolmasters (mainly, it would seem, because one knows so few savants of the backwoods variety), Tom dove into the concealing brush. Glancing about, he espied a thin wisp of smoke issuing from one of the neighboring trees; and so, taking careful aim, he squeezed the trigger of his long rifle. Out of the thick foliage toppled the lithe, copper body of the would-be assassin, to crash lifelessly to the ground. Whereupon the domini, with a grim practicability one might more readily have anticipated in his late adversary, stripped off a portion of the red man's hide and provided himself with the raw material for a razor strop.²⁶

But this is a mere colorful incident (assuming its truth) in the more sober pother of providing a living; and with such the majority of Crawfordians were necessarily concerned. In the

²⁶Statement of John Brewton, August 14, 1934; McMillan Papers.

winter of 1816 they cleared tracts of swamp lands of trees and rank cane and planted them during the following spring. The fresh bottoms were especially productive of pumpkins, which were borne down to Pensacola. "A huge cypress was scooped out somewhat in the shape of a mammoth batteau, and of sufficient capacity to hold three hundred pumpkins. With a cargo like this these heroic farmers would speed down the river," and in the coastal market they would procure from twenty-five to fifty cents per pumpkin; or, if they preferred, they would exchange their wares for such delicacies as sugar and coffee.²⁷

The inhabitants also seem to have given considerable attention to raising livestock, while a stable dinner was always assured in the plethora of game to be found throughout the countryside. But though game abounded, the Crawford community was curiously destitute of dogs. This fact, however, did not thwart the inventive officers of the fort. Having struck up a close friendship with sixteen-year-old Willie Jernigan, they engaged him to play a properly canine role in routing the deer from their hiding places, and he, with "many a bark and yelp,.... would plunge into the thick coverts, and the affrighted deer would scamper in all directions only to be greeted by the leaden bullets of the officers from their stands."²⁸

[Nor, as the agrarian community took root and expanded, was it long before the seeds of the industrial Brewton of the future were sown. A Mr. Wells erected a small grist mill hard by. Some time later Thomas Mendenhall, that pioneer capitalist, established a saw mill in the vicinity; but very little of his lumber was sold to the local citizenry, for, again, Pensacola provided a market far more demanding and lucrative, and thence the hewn product was floated in rafts.²⁹ For all that, the community had taken substantial root and, as the sources of its economic nourishment became more secure, it could look with confidence to a better tomorrow.

²⁷Riley, *Conecuh County*, 53-54.

²⁸*Ibid.*

²⁹Riley, *Conecuh County*, 54.

CHAPTER II

The Legendary Era, 1824-1880

With the purchase of East Florida from Spain, in 1819, there disappeared the prime reason for maintaining a cordon of defensive works on the old Southeastern frontier; but Ford Crawford was not, therefore, immediately abandoned. It had, after all, aside from its military purpose, served as the focal point for a civilian community; and, as such, it appears to have stood for years. John Brewton, for example, was born in one of its buildings so late as August 3, 1857.¹ There is consequently reason to suppose that it may well have remained militarily serviceable during the War between the States, but, if so, there are no records to indicate that the Confederacy ever made use of it.

Tradition has it that there were originally five structures comprising the interior works, all being constructed of hewn logs and weatherboards, and all faced with sawn lumber. So substantial were the outer works, it was stated, that it was fondly conceived that no mobile artillery of the early 1800's could seriously have damaged them. The massive stockades, interlaced and earth-filled, were so lofty, indeed, that there was ample space within the cellars of the buildings for the quartering of all horses of garrison and settlers.²

With the promise of a more secure future, the pioneers routinized their activities and concentrated on the unglamorous ado of eking out a livelihood. Most of them remained close to the swamps, where there were good ranges the entire year for their hogs and cattle, and where the animals might grub and graze contentedly on acorns and pine mast. And game remained plentiful, so that danger of facing an empty winter larder was remote, indeed.³

¹Brewton Statement, in McMillan Papers.

²*Ibid.*

³*Ibid.*

The choicest hogs were slaughtered in the autumn, while in each smokehouse there was to be found a large trough or container hewn out of a poplar trunk, and therein the cured pork was placed and the ashes of hardwood trees, destroyed during the clearing season, carefully sifted over the meat. Such ash was an excellent preservative: meat thus packed was never attacked by "skippers" or other insects.⁴

Industry was yet in its infancy, but it was a lusty infancy. Thomas Mendenhall was expanding his plant, and not far from Crawford, at a place then called Mason, he dammed Murder Creek, provided himself with a reasonably reliable source of water-power, and, in addition to his lumber business, took to turning out cotton cards, spinning wheels, and furniture. "It is around this Mason settlement that practically all the people ever engaged in the lumber business in (Escambia) county were born and raised...the older McGowins, Foshees, Millers,...Blackshers," and others.⁵

And social life there was, too. Wherever men congregate invariably there is. One looks, then, not to ascertain if it exists but to determine its nature. Hunting was a business; but more, it was frequently resorted to as a diversion. The settlers engaged from time to time in contests of marksmanship, sometime with beasts as their targets, sometimes with less animated objects. And they amused themselves with other virile sports, the men occasionally wrestling, stripped to the waist and according to the rules of the moment. But the pre-eminent sport with which they regaled themselves was horse racing. Whereas the soldiers of an earlier day seem seldom to have matched their mounts, the citizens did so frequently, using for that purpose a track which they constructed near the fort.⁶

Here surely was no wealthy society, but already slavery was gaining a toehold in its midst. John Brewton, descendent of a

⁴Statement of John L. Sowell, undated; McMillan Papers.

⁵*Ibid.*

⁶*Ibid.*

family long in the locale (as witness the name of the later town), was told some interesting tales affecting the "peculiar" institution. On the Crawford grounds there was a block which the women equestrians used to mound their horses. The same platform served as an elevation from which were displayed negroes offered for sale. Certain shrewd and none too scrupulous individuals, it is alleged, would pass aged or sickly servants on to the auctioneer; but as custom called for exposing their human male chattels with trousers leg and a shirt sleeve cut off, that the prospective purchaser might better judge the condition of his ware, they took the precaution of rubbing the exposed limbs with hog lard. In this fashion a decrepit or diseased slave would be hawked off on the unwary as in the prime of physical vigor.⁷

* * *

In 1886 Editor R. L. McConnell perplexedly remarked in his organ, the *Banner*, "One would be at a loss to know how or where to commence with the early history of Brewton." Really, he complained, it "had no early history."⁸ He was wrong, of course—there is always history wherever there is man—but he pointed up the dilemma the historian faces when man has failed to leave a record. Not only would the seeker after origins be at a loss to stamp a specific date in the Brewtonian past with the mark of "Genesis" he would not willingly place that label even on a given decade.

One thing, however, is clear: Fort Crawford did not vanish of a night, nor did Brewton arise across the descending waters of Murder Creek on the morning after. The evidence is that the old stronghold gradually lost its centralizing magnetism on a people who were no longer feeling the need of comforting shelter. The Brewton family and others, either coming into, or imagining, some possessory right, began a systematic dismantling of the hoary stockades and interior buildings. The materials they employed to raise barns, stables, and even houses elsewhere, while the ancient portholes they left untouched, so that they re-appear-

⁷Sowell in the McMillan Papers.

⁸R. L. McConnell, in the Brewton (Alabama) *Banner*, Oct. 28, 1886.

ed in newer structures, mute witnesses to the purpose for which they were intended in a more heroic age. One such structure marked the site where stands at present the home of W. W. Weaver (Sr.).⁸

The nucleus of Brewton had been formed before the outbreak of war in '61. The Lovelaces, for example, were already in the vicinity,⁹ but there was as yet no organized community, for, according to McConnell, plans for a town were laid out only in 1866 by P. S. Minner, and the area at the time was a thick woodland owned by the widow Mildred Snowden. "Not a house was nearer than a half mile from where the R. R. depot now stands which was built in 1861."

The first house built was the Arends store house. The Old Coleman Hotel and a little store were soon afterward built by W. J. Coleman. These were all that were built until after the civil war, when Andrew Jay of Conecuh and E. T. Brewton, built a lumber mill, at the South Switch, which attracted a small colony of migratory people to locate temporary houses, in an irregular manner....The mill was never a success; another uilt on Murder Creek with like fortune (failed)¹⁰

Allen Johnson, the agent at the "R. R. depot" in 1865, asserted that on his arrival the village was known as "Newport," but that shortly thereafter the name "Brewton" became current.¹¹ While he thus leaves record of effect, though not of cause, it would seem a reasonable conjecture that the altered designation was either in allusion to the numerical preponderance of the Brewton family in the area, or to the mill, which was the temporarily dominant fact of local economic life and of which Edmund Brewton was part owner. The scarcity of records leaves this, and much more than this, to be mused on. What, for example, were the major political developments of this period of inchoation? The probable answer is that the inhabitants contented themselves with remaining safely within the Democratic

⁸McMillan Papers.

⁹*Memorial Record*, Im 978-979.

¹⁰McConnell, in the *Brewton Banner*, Oct. 28, 1886.

¹¹McMillan Papers.

national and state fold, concerned themselves little with local administration—there being so little locally to administer—, and placidly allowed the county officialdom to transact essential business.

The day was coming when the sons of Brewton would themselves hold county office, and in 1872 one did, when Charles L. Sowell was appointed county tax assessor. But it was an honor accepted with some reluctance, for the recipient had a keen aversion to public life. By that day, however, “Charley” had seen much of human existence—too much to let a minor inconvenience seriously annoy him. Born on a South Carolina plantation, he was natively of the slave-owning aristocracy which had so long guided the destinies of the Federal Republic that it had been prepared to wreck that Republic ere yielding ancient position to the newer arrangement of deciding issues by counting noses. Fighting for that which was his, as against that which he could neither appreciate nor understand, young Sowell served the Confederacy at Mursfreeboro, Missionary Ridge, Lookout Mountain, Chickamauga, and Franklin. At Nashville his left arm had been so shattered by a Yankee sharpshooter that amputation (no jest in that age of heroic surgery) was necessary. Capture, imprisonment, and a severe siege of smallpox later had racked his body, so that when, in 1865, he found himself in Mobile, he was hopelessly maimed, penniless, tattered, and without promise of a future. A lesser man would have sunk. But Charley Sowell swam.

Four years later (1869) he secured Johnson’s old position as station agent at Brewton for the Louisville and Nashville;¹² but owing to his physical capacity, he felt obliged to send for his brother John to assist in discharging the heavier duties. John responded quickly, setting out on foot from Monroe County shortly after a great flood had inundated the countryside.¹³ By the time he had pushed through a sodden trek into infant Brewton, he had seen—as he was to see—little inspiring. There was not the slightest indication that in this unattractive setting would lie more than a pre-

¹²*Memorial Record*, I, 952.

¹³McMillan Papers.

carious and monotonous existence, or that the future would promise much better. Indeed, with the exception of a few exploratory probings, the Reconstructionists had left the community strictly alone: it was so insignificant that there was nothing to "reconstruct," nor was there even a municipal treasury to invite "auditing."¹⁴

Here and there were a few buildings. Edmund T. Brewton maintained a home on the site of that presently owned by Mrs. George Bell. Brother Charles Sowell was living in a house rented from George Harold, on Mildred Street. Between that structure and the railroad station was another house, that of Sump Sowell. Andrew Jay was still doing what he could with the nigh defunct saw mill, wheezing out of its life on the site of the present Brewton Iron Works. Mrs. Mildred Snowden, formerly owner of the tracts on which this unpromising town stood, continued to live on what, with great truth, and anglicized spelling, is today called Belville Avenue. For his merchandise John might walk over to the location of the present city negro school, where stood the combined home and store of John Arends.¹⁵ Or if he preferred, he might repair to the commercial establishment of Mr. Good Bethea, but there he would find little else than a liberal assortment of variously shaped and delicately hued whiskey containers.¹⁶

Whatever prospects may have seemed, however, Charles and John Sowell hung doggedly on. So, too, did the community as a whole; and, clinging to the particular spot of earth it called its own, it slowly expanded. It had already rid itself of one of the nuisances of smallness by the time the Sowell brothers arrived. This was in the matter of postal service. Heretofore it had been necessary to send even ordinary correspondence by express over to the county seat at Pollard, from which point it would be forwarded to the addressee; and for its services in these transactions the L. & N. had seen fit to reward itself with twenty-five cents

¹⁴*Ibid.*

¹⁵*Ibid.*

¹⁶John Sowell; *ibid.*

per letter.¹⁷ Finally a Federal branch was established in Brewton on February 22, 1869, with William Cross serving as the first acting postmaster. The next year he was succeeded by that curious Republican dissident, John Arends; but the latter (maintaining the office in his all-purpose store),¹⁸ was destined to continue in this capacity for twenty years¹⁹ and, as these decades embraced the first administration of Grover Cleveland, it is evidence sufficient to establish his very fair reputation among the citizens, as, too, their lack of concern with his political preferences.

Gradually other necessities were fulfilled. Dr. Henry T. Malone, a Georgian and a graduate to New York University, set up as the local physician.²⁰ The youthful Charles F. Rankin, still in his twenties, arrived with his family in 1869 and established a dry goods store. Five years later he removed to Ferrypass, only to return to serve as bookkeeper in the rising lumber company launched by Henry T. Parker.²¹

R. L. Lovelace, also, opened a store, with a Confederate veteran as one of his clerks. This was Thomas Sowell, who, like Charles, had served in the armies of the West. He had been wounded at Cornith, captured at Vicksburg, exchanged, and suffered a second wound at Bentonville when a ball passed through his left lung. Shortly after joining Lovelace, he withdrew and established a mercantile partnership with J. R. Downing until the latter's death in 1871. Thereafter he continued independently until he eventually removed to the town of Wallace.²² But if this ingress of professional men and merchants is the sure sign that a community is becoming stable, perhaps a greater indication of stability manifests itself in the arrival, in 1874, of Allen J. Jackson, then twenty-three years of age, who erected a photograph gallery in partnership with R. P. Watts.²³

¹⁷McMillian Papers.

¹⁸*Memorial Record*, I, 952.

¹⁹McMillan Papers.

²⁰*Memorial Record*, I, 981.

²¹*Ibid.*, I, 992.

²²*Memorial Record*, I, 1002-1003.

²³*Ibid.*, I, 975.

For all that, a community ordinarily must seek its subsistence in a substantial economic base, be it agricultural, industrial, or both. And this base was present. It brings one to the point of the Emersonian concept of a law of compensation in nature; for, while Escambia in the 1870's was still the least agricultural of Alabama counties²⁴, that deficiency was handsomely offset by virtue of "the vast area of pinelands extending from the southern boundary of the cotton belt to the bay of Mobile and the gulf of Mexico...a heritage of inestimable value."²⁵ In this wise, while the sturdy pine offered an impediment to the agriculturalist, it flung a welcome challenge to the fellows of tall timber.

Thomas Mendenhall had been first in the field locally, what with his Pensacola market; but he was the pioneer, and the dwarf, who pressed on before the giants prepared to make the world their customer. Henry T. Parker, who like so many of his contemporaries, had returned from the War in rags, had by 1880 accumulated sufficient capital to establish him in partnership with E. M. Lovelace. Both were to become lumber barons in their day.²⁶ George C. Harold, a native of Germany, arrived in Brewton in 1866 and immediately plunged into the milling business, supplementing his slender fortune the while with the income of a small store. Within eight years he and his brother, Andrew, had done well enough to incorporate the Harold Brothers Timber Company. Four years later Elisha Downing, a veteran woodsman joined the group by launching another enterprise at Cedar Creek.²⁷

By 1880 the foundations of the modern and thriving Brewton had been securely laid. Eighteen-eighty is the keystone year indeed: the lumber barons were already flexing their muscles; the town was housing some five hundred souls; Charles Sowell, the first to hold county office, was in his forty-fifth year, and soon, as he had reason to believe, Brewton would itself be the "capital"

²⁴*Ante*, 5.

²⁵W. G. Clark, in *Memorial Record*, I, 333.

²⁶*Memorial Record*, I, 966-967.

²⁷*Memorial Record*, I. 952-989.

of Escambia. And then, as though to point up the swelling importance of the town, Norvelle R. Leigh reached out and plucked that juicy political plum, the county probate judgeship. He, too, had served his time with the grey legions, as captain of cavalry under Marse Robert in the Army of Northern Virginia. And, truth to tell, he had kept on fighting after Marse Robert had called quits—for in the mad dash from Richmond for the Blue Ridges, the Captain's detachment had been isolated and left for several days unapprised of the business at Appomatox Court House.²⁵

The Judge was going, whether he knew it or not, to serve on the probate bench for over a generation. Thoroughly an aristocrat of the Old School, he was not only widely respected but retained a vast personal popularity with all classes long after his Bourbon colleagues had relaxed their grip on the imagination of a South that was becoming New. And as he continued on in office over the course of years, it appeared quite as if the voters considered the judgeship his vested function, so much so that they were inclined to resent anyone's contesting it.

Edmond T. Brewton sampled this sentiment overwhelmingly (He polled less than seven percent of Leigh's total), in 1892. But there is a lurking suspicion that he was not a candidate to inspire confidence, let alone enthusiasm, whether running against Judge Leigh or an opponent of lesser calibre. If not peculiarly the black sheep of his distinguished clan, he was singularly misfortune's own child, for his name, with suggestive regularity, continued to be associated with members of undertakings not inviting scrutiny. Having failed in the lumber business²⁶, he seems to have directed his talents toward turning a penny by other methods. His sitters, to cite one example, had married Gid ("Bud") Mayo, who went off to fight for Southern independence and who, upon his return, claimed some forty acres of land (in the present day encompassing some of the most valuable holdings in Brewton) to which he had previously laid patents. But Mayo failed to have his claims honored, and this he attributed to the

²⁵McMillan Papers.

²⁶*Ante*, 24.

fact that he “had served in the war and the powers that be were carpetbaggers,”³⁰ Thereupon Brewton bought his disgusted brother-in-law’s entry papers and, apparently unembarrassed by the same “powers that be,” proceeded to sell the forty acres off by quitclaim deeds at a handsome profit.

The elections of that key year, 1880, resulted in the decision to move the county seat to Brewton from Pollard, which had ceased to be a railroad junction when the L. & N. moved its lines over to Flomaton. The consequences for Pollard had been devastating: business houses left, and Mary Lyons abandoned her timber yard on the Escambia, so that for a period that once thriving municipality bore the semblance of a Western ghost town geographically amiss.³¹ But the surviving citizens did not relish yielding their position, whatever the outcome of the plebiscite, and they refused to surrender the county archives. One dark night, however, a host of Brewtonians descended on the slumbering village, accompanied by a veritable wagon-train, systematically rifled the courthouse, and disappeared into the black of the night.³² And if this tale seem more fanciful than factual, the clinching datum is that the Pollardites were sufficiently wroth that for years they indulged an appetite for litigation in attempting to retrieve their “stolen” records.³³

This much should suffice to make a good story, but it has its quaint sequel; and that is the allegation that the vengeful Pollardites, at length bitterly convinced that both possession and the law were on the side of the Brewtonians, themselves stole northward one eve and left swarms of felines in the undisputed county seat, these constituting for years a yowling menace to the restful slumber of their civic rivals.³⁴

³⁰McMillan Papers: *cf. post*, 53.

³¹*Ibid.*

³²T. J. Lynn, hale, hearty, and mentally alert, though now in his eighties, states that he was in Brewton when the celebrated pillaging occurred.

³³Ed. Leigh McMillan, himself a lawyer, testifies to the accuracy of this observaton.

³⁴McMillan Papers.

While the community was thus reaching out to grasp a grander place in the Southern sun, it had not overlooked the concomitant necessity of giving religion its organized expression. The history of Methodism and Baptism extend back so far, indeed, as the days of the Crawford community. Radford Cotton (One elevates an eyebrow at the thoughts engendered by his New England surname) and a Reverend Mr. Shaw had been the earliest Wesleyan preachers in the vicinity, while, at the special request of certain officers, Thomas Wells had held services for those of the Baptist persuasion in the fort itself. In 1818, through the efforts of Wells, a small church was erected some four miles above the stockades on Murder Creek.³⁵ After that time there appears—though beyond doubt, because of the absence of records—to have been a lengthy denominational hiatus until, on November 17, 1854, the Pilgrim's Rest Baptist Church was organized at the home of Aaron Lovelace, in Alco, where for years a small congregation continued to gather monthly. The name of the first pastor is unknown, but a Reverend J. E. Belle held services there at an early date.³⁶

Among the first Methodist ministers in Brewton was the youthful bachelor, the Reverend David J. Wright, whose parish, beginning *circa* 1875, embraced a large portion of the county. In Brewton he conducted divine worship in an old store house, the site of which is now the property of the Brewton Motor Company. It was only the pastorate of his successor, the Reverend Joe Johnson, somewhere between 1875 and 1880, that the communion was able to construct a church, "a very humble frame building," quite near the site of the present attractive structure.³⁷

In this ocean of Protestantism something unusual, of course, was to be expected of John Arends, whose staunch Republican craft tossed, with banners flying, on a Democratic sea. Nor did he disappoint expectations, for he was a sincere and devoted

³⁵Brannon, in the *Montgomery Advertiser*, July 22, 1934.

³⁶Rev. Thomas M. Fleming, in the *Brewton (Alabama) Standard*, Mar. 5, 1931.

³⁷Rev. W. F. Calhoun; *ibid.*

Roman Catholic. But while his Christian friends were uniting in other congregations and even erecting church buildings, he found himself in so small a minority that there were few with whom he might meet, and no where consecrated to the gathering. As always, he turned to his house. Was it not already home, store, and post office combined? It was; and to increase its utility he installed therein a chapel, so that when Brewtonians thrice daily heard the tolling of the bell, they understood that John Arends was at prayer.³⁸

Until 1881 there was no news organ in the new county seat, and the passing social events one is left to gather from hearsay or from the compendious biographies of later years. He may, however, fortified with some knowledge of American society of the period, deck his citizens out in appropriate garb, and then before his mind's eyes will pass a procession of the notables in their expansive waistcoats, never complete unless garnished by a ponderous watch-chain; their ample trousers, which somehow never matched their coats; their patent leather shoes; their broad brimmed hats; their heavy signet rings; and even their canes, for with them a walking stick would be an article of dress and not an affectation. And their good wives will be with them, skillfully, if cautiously, maneuvering their way despite the encumbrances of yards of skirts, and they will appear graceful while doing so, too.

Beneath the shade trees may be seen walking Lawyer Jim Davison, now a state senator and a past hero of Bloody Shiloh. Or one may espy Elisha Downing, who served with Bragg in Kentucky and Tennessee. Or, again, Henry Malone, sometime captain of a Confederate company in Florida. Or Henry T. Parker erstwhile recruit of the famous Alabama Fifteenth Cavalry who came out of the "late unpleasantness" with a two-dollar bill and a fifty-cent gold piece. They may all stop for a few minutes to reminisce with Captain Norvelle Leigh or Charley Sowell, to dispute the issues of past campaigns ("I tell you, Jim, if Jackson had had his way at First Manassas..."), and to damn

³⁸*Memorial Record*, I, 952.

(with no dispute whatever) the Radical Congress of '67.²⁰ And young boys, standing by, will learn of the spirit of an older Alabama that sent William L. Yancey to Charleston to hurl defiance at Douglas Democrats, and they will avidly grasp at tales of heroism performed on sodden meadows not so long ago. But not so long ago becomes longer ago with every setting sun. Young boys will grow into manhood, and it will be they who will continue the building of Brewton in the future, and on neer patterns.

²⁰Memorial Record, I, 952-1002, *passim*.

CHAPTER III

The Scribes Indite History, 1881-1889

The "Legendary Era" drew to a close in 1881 when, in March, there appeared the news organ known as the *Brewton Blade*; and this type of source has its undoubted value, be the biases of an editor what they may. C. S. James was the owner of this four-page, weekly issue, while John Morrell affixed his name to the editorials and acted as business manager. The *Blade* was a well printed little journal which made its appearance every Thursday and thereby established a tradition for the majority of its successors to follow. But apparently there were unfriendly fingers in this pioneer publication, for in the initial issue of 1882 Morrill delivered his valediction, remarking that his policies, contrary to promise, had suffered interference, and alluding darkly to persons who had "gone back" on him.¹

More than a year passed until, in July, 1883—just before the terrible yellow fever plague of that year decimated the population—, R. L. McConnell placed his *Brewton Banner* on the local news stands.² Like its predecessor, it consisted of four pages, appeared every Thursday, and cost the subscriber a dollar a year. Its caption displayed an impressively defiant bald eagle which, glaring over one wing, was assigned the special duty of clutching in its cruel bill a streamer bearing the title.

Were the *Banner* to appear in Brewton today, it would probably enjoy the patronage of a single week. Its front page was devoted to advertising, whether local, state, or national, while a review of its second page would reveal that further advertise-

¹John Morrill, in the *Brewton (Alabama) Blade*, Jan. 7, 1882. Copies of this newspaper, along with all other publications issued locally from 1881 may, with the exception of scattering copies, be found in the County Court House at Brewton.

²No copy of the first issue is to be found in the Court House, but its date may be ascertained from the volume and number of any subsequent issue.

ments there, commingled with other minor items, were blurred by the penetration of first-page printing. One could, then, consume this unexciting fare in obverse, reverse, or, more likely, not at all. Spelling throughout was something other-worldly, without ever being celestial. The typesetters showed a particular weakness in the use of the letter "f", and if one to match the other type could be found, they were liberal in their use of capital or italic replacements, or they would even blandly ignore the existence of the consonant at all. So far as news itself was concerned, very little appeared to be transpiring locally beyond the mercantile front, and events of social Washington, Russian imperial court gossip, or the latest intrigues in Paris were the ordinary dishes served up to the hard-working citizenry.

On December 16, 1885, competition reared its head in the form of the *Escambia Times*, published by James J. Robbins and edited by Frank W. Parker. Beating the *Banner* to the subscriber by one day each week, it cost the usual annual dollar; and it was, in truth, something of an improvement over its rival in that fewer advertisements cluttered its front page, while it added syndicated cartoons to balance its make-up. But McConnell was unworried, asserting with expansive magnanimity, that "It is just such opposition that we appreciate, as it will spur the editor to do his duty in making the *Banner* readable and forcible as an advocate of the interests of its patrons."³

This, however, was written before he had seen Editor Parker's assertion that it was high time a paper expressing the fullest sentiments of the Democratic Party should be found in Brewton. Magnanimity forthwith evaporated in searing wrath, and, while stoutly affirming his own devotion to Democracy, McConnell righteously plucked the *Times* to pieces and flung the tatters to the winds. "But horror of horrors!" he cried out,

³McConnell, in the *Brewton Banner*, Dec. 17, 1885.

The *Times* appears but little stiffer in back bone, politically, than a drunken man does perambulatingly—both sides seem good enough in an emergency—and we presume that the *Times'* explanation of its limber-jack salutatory would be similar to the drunkard's explanation of his peculiar locomotion, "only trying to see what ditch is the deepest."⁴

This beautiful camaraderie, builded on an appreciation of "just such opposition," endured even after McConnell had turned the bulk of his duties over to the younger H. H. Matthis, in 1887;⁵ for when, in July of that year, the *Times* allaged that a certain partnership was doing a "nice little business,"⁶ it had its editorial quill snatched clean for its trouble. "Is it possible," snapped Matthis, "that the idea and brains of your mighty Editor in chief, have by continued contemplation of his own infinitesimal (sic) brain capacity become so warped and dwarfed that everything looks Little to him (?)" The partnership, he added in order to set the record straight, was doing a gratifyingly large business.⁷

Yet whilst this tempest ragged on in its local teapot, the readers surely must have been hard put to it to discover any significant differences in the policies of the two papers. Both were mildly Democratic, both dedicated to the interests of a progressive Brewton. More happily, their rivalry was reflected in genuine improvements in format and composition; but the *Banner* committed one horrendous blunder when, in September, 1886, it ceased going to press in Montgomery and was printed locally; the result was that its pages were more indecipherable than ever.

Finally, as 1887 drew to a close, it was purchased by Charles W. Robbins, who but a short time before had established the *Standard Gauge*, in partnership with C. D. Henderson and J. A. Findlay, at Pollard. Of this latter publication, which was named

⁴McConnell, n the Brewton *Banner*, Dec. 24, 1885.

⁵*Ibid.*, Jan. 6, 1887.

⁶Brewton (Alabama) *Escambia Times*, July 0, 1887.

⁷Matthis, in the Brewton *Banner*, July 28, 1887.

after the standard gauge railroads then coming into general use, Matthis had previously written, in his Elizabethan mode, "(It) is . . . a neat newsy paper . . . altogether unpretentious in its salutatory, (and) its columns sparkle with the genius (sic) of competency in its Editorial department . . ."⁹

Robbins, now thirty-three years of age, had been born in Conecuh County. His family, although from Connecticut, had been militantly Confederate during the War, and his father died while serving in the ranks. In 1868 his widowed mother took him back North to gather up the threads of his shattered education, and he was graduated from the Hartford Public High School in 1875. Having acquired a reputation as an educator in the East, he satisfied an urge to return South, in 1881, and was thereafter identified with educational work at Belleville, Pollard, Castleberry, and Brewton. Such a man was admirably equipped to edit a paper and to give direction to those desires for better educational conditions already expressing themselves in Brewton.¹⁰

The *Times*, in the meanwhile, had been conducting its own campaign to expand circulation. Glancing about, it discovered, to its editorial amazement, that "our sister county, Baldwin, . . . has no live progressive county paper to advertise its many advantages to the outside world." Any ideas? Why, of course, for "after mature deliberation (we have) decided to run (sic) The Times in the interest of both counties, believing that it would be advantageous to both . . ." But this fact, cautioned Parker, must not for a moment be construed as indicating that his journal would be "one whit less interested in the welfare of Escambia . . ."¹¹ And thereafter the haughty bald eagle, (which predaceous bird also guard the caption of this organ) assumed the burden of bearing the lengthened streamer, *Escambia-Baldwin Times*.

⁹Statement of W. Emmett Brooks, owner and editor of the *Standard*.

¹⁰McConnell, in the *Brewton Banner*, July 14, 1887.

¹⁰*Memorial Record*, I, 998-999.

¹¹Parker, in the *Brewton Times*, June 2, 1886.

Some two years later (July, 1888)¹² a great fire swept through the town and left the newspapers, along with other business houses, badly crippled. The *Times* was so ruinously hit, indeed, that after limping through a few agonized issues, it went down with its bald eagle. With more perserverence, better luck, and possibly more capital, the indefatigable Robbins brought the *Standard Gauge*, comple with its presses, over from Pollard, and continued operations under its title.¹³

While the editors were thus experiencing diverse fates, Brewton had continued its expansive ways. In 1885 it secured a charter from the state legislature, approved by the Governor on February 13th. There was thus legally established the traditional municipal government of a mayor and council, these officials to be elected from among householders of five months' residence, their selection to be made by "qualified electors, who shall have resided in said town thirty days next preceding the election."¹⁴

The mayor was armed with ample powers. He was, besides being the chief executive, also a judicial officer, and he possessed a qualified veto which could be overridden only by the concurrence of four of the five councilmen. Further, there was no provision for his removal, and the best the council might do would be to "investigate" his administration. Sweeping authority resided in his hands, also, when acting with his colleagues. Combined in policy, they could in some fashion touch almost every phase of municipal life. They might create other offices when "deemed advisable," and—most startlingly—they were themselves the final judges of the validity of elections. About the only guarantee the citizens had against combined knavery (albiet there is no evidence that any ever occurred) was the brevity of office tenure, which was limited to a single year, with eligibility for re-election implied; and, again, the charter

¹²*Memorial Record*, I, 998.

¹³*Brewton Standard Gauge*, Jan. 3, 1889.

¹⁴*Code of Brewton, Alabama*, edited by James M. Davison (Np, 1907), Section 2.

did impose on mayor and council a fiscal restraint in that they were forbidden to make any appropriation of money, or credit in any way of donation, festivities or pageants, and (were) prohibited from employing or appropriating the revenue and taxes in any other manner than for the purposes strictly municipal and local according to the provisions of this act.¹⁵

Newspaper references to the first set of city fathers under the charter are curiously lacking. It may have been a point of modesty, for from later statements it appears that the initial mayor was none other than the *Banner's* H. H. Matthis. Some mention was made of the elections of 1884, but less attention was paid to the municipal than to the county contests, which found Milton A. Rabb running for state representative, Norvelle R. Leigh seeking re-election as probate judge, and Millard F. Brooks questing for the county clerkship. When the ballots had been counted and the success of these favorite sons assured, the *Banner* could not forbear crowing that

Old Brewton covered herself with glory on the second (of August). Rabb, Leigh, and Brooks were elected as soon as the vote was polled . . . All majorities are decisive and entirely satisfactory.

The "niggers" of Brewton Beat (it added patronizingly) were a unit for the county ticket last Monday, and they deserve great credit for their hearty co-operation with their (white) fellow citizens in such an important election.¹⁶

Judge Leigh's opponent, strangely enough, was James McMillan, the brother of his son-in-law, Edward, whose marriage to Kate Leigh, in 1878, had been a social high light locally.¹⁷ Brother Jim had, in 1883, been appointed county sheriff following the resignation of the incumbent,¹⁸ and now he apparently aspired to higher office. A number of questions shape themselves: was this grasping for the justiceship the result of a family quarrel, of a political misunderstanding, or—if we may hint at

¹⁵*Code of Brewton*, Section 16.

¹⁷*Memorial Record*, I, 986-987.

¹⁶*Brewton Banner*, Aug. 5, 1886.

¹⁸*Memorial Record*, I, 986.

clannish conniving—was it really made in order to stave off a possible third candidacy? The answers lie buried with the principals long ago involved.

But county office on the whole was becoming more the rule than the exception with Brewton aspirants. Thomas Sowell in 1883 returned to the town from his Wallace farm. He had, while absent, been elected to the state house of representatives, wherein he introduced and successfully guided into enactment a county prohibition bill which allegedly had “such a beneficial effect in checking intemperance in Escambia.”¹⁹ Returned to Brewton, he was, in 1888, made tax assessor. Charles D. Henderson, too, climbed politically when the celebrated Judge Harry L. Toulmin, of the United States District Court, at Mobile, appointed him commissioner for the Southern District of Alabama.²⁰ And certainly among the more favored Brewton’s civic-minded sons was Millard F. Brooks, who, while still circuit clerk, was appointed register in chancery, and “by special act of the legislature of 1888-9... made *ex officio* clerk of the county court.”²¹

With mounting importance, Brewton was, during the ‘eighties, reaching determinedly toward the acquisition of its thousandth living citizen. But during the decade two catastrophies occurred to send it reeling backward. The first crept malignantly into the corporate limits during the torrid summer months of 1883, when the dread yellow fever destructively blanketed the South. In Brewton decimation was literal, and the living existed in continuing dread and apprehension.²² The local cemeteries are filled with the graves of those who succumbed, while in “addition to those whom tombstones were provided there were numbers buried in unmarked and now unknown graves who fell victims to what was often rather crudely referred to as ‘black vomit.’”²³

¹⁹*Ibid.*, I, 1003.

²⁰*Ibid.*, I, 968

²¹*Ibid.*, I, 954-955.

²²The Mobile (Alabama) *Register*, Oct. 20, 1883.

²³Brewton *Standard*, Oct. 26, 1933.

Richer citizens fled. The poor remained; but they were joined by a small army of diligent humanitarians seeking, rather than avoiding, dangerous missions. The Reverend R. P. Baker, Methodist divine, hastened from his home in Pollard to care for his flock in the afflicted area, was taken with the dire malady, and died.²¹ From Mobile came Jesuit father, Victor Jounnat, to minister to those of all faiths.²² Ruggedly pious John Arands, now advanced in years, was advised to take refuge elsewhere, for he was financially independent, and his postal duties might well be left undischarged: they netted him only twenty dollars a year. "Emphatically no," he responded, "with my people I will live and die," and continued about his daily rounds. Dr. Henry Malone, also remained to apply the slight medical knowledge of his day, laboring over cases until he sank from exhaustion.²³

President Baerman, of the Council of Mobile, proclaimed Brewton quarantined and forbade any "person, personal baggage, or freight" from, or passing through, that town to enter Mobile County; but, as the *Mobile Register* hastened to note, "contributions pour in with great liberality and it is evident that the people of Alabama do not intend letting the sufferers of Brewton want for anything of the necessities and luxuries of life."²⁴

Bemused, medical science pondered the causes of the plague and posted favored theories affecting its cure. It was most commonly held that the fever was a contagion transmitted from person to person through the air. Accordingly, citizens would "purify" the "miasma" by burning rags and such combustibles, and empirical evidence was on their side, as the greater was the smoky stench enveloping their homes the healthier they remained. Others were convinced that atmospheric conditions, if not a cause, were at least contributory, for they observed that the fever flourished when the mercury was high, and the summer of '83 was so very hot that a second crop blossomed on small fig trees.

²¹Calhoun, in *ibid.*, March 5, 1931.

²²McMillan Papers.

²³Brewton *Banner*, July 21, 1887.

²⁴Cited in the *Brewton Standard*, Oct. 26, 1933.

The atmospheric theory, too, seemed given substance when, with the first frost, the plague vanished.²⁸

The city fathers were concerned to do all in their power to prevent, so far as might be possible, a recurrence of the dreadful days past. "There is no reason," they admonished with the approach of a succeeding summer, "why our town should not be kept clean the year around; but just now the duty is imperative, each and every citizen should clean up his premises, and a free use of white wash, and other disinfectants, make the town as clean as possible...." To this admonition they appended the results of a survey which had revealed that "Almost every street and yard in the town contains more or less decaying animal and vegetable matter, stagnant water or other filth; hogs are running at large, and almost every day the stench from one or more dead ones, fills the air..."²⁹

Henry Matthis, who was mayor again in 1827, voiced further concern and, with a not-too-subtle implication that certain citizens might be little better than the animals whose presence in the streets they were prepared to tolerate, announced that

There will be an election held at Brewton, Alabama, on January 24th, 1888, for the purpose of electing a Mayor and five councilmen for the year, and also to vote upon the following proposition, "shall hogs be allowed to run at large within the corporate limits of Brewton, Alabama?" Those favoring letting hogs run at large, will vote "Hogs"....³⁰

Finally, when it became clear that the campaign for cleanliness was not progressing rapidly enough, the city council decided that the cleaning of "sinks and privies within the corporate limits" was a matter which they would have to take into "their own hands,"³¹ though doubtlessly their resolution need not be understood literally.

²⁸Brewton *Standard*, Oct. 26, 1933.

²⁹Brewton *Banner*, June 2, 1887.

³¹Brewton *Standard Guage*, June 13, 1889.

³⁰Matthis, in the Brewton *Banner*, Dec. 22, 1887.

Aside from the yellow fever menace, there was always the danger of a fire, for which the town was thoroughly unprepared. In January, 1886, Parker urged through his *Times* that a night watchman be employed to guard against the outbreak of a conflagration;³² and in 1887 the *Banner* noted with approving interest that "an effort is now being made to organize some system of fire protection.....Even had we a sufficient supply of water," it added, "some headway could be made...."³³ But when, a year later, fire did strike in July, it found the organization still so incomplete that it wrought a flaming destruction, nigh razing the business section to the ground.

The newspapers, as already noted, were crippled, the *Times* fatally. Many merchants were forced out of business; but perhaps the worst hit of them all was James M. Padgett, who less than a year before had entered into a partnership with one R. Rosenfield. His observations when informed that the fire insurance he had been carrying was fraudulent have never been made a matter of record. But whatever their nature, he refused to lie down. He invested his remaining fortune—all seven hundred and fifty dollars—to start anew, with E. M. Lovelace.³⁴

Soon others, also, were struggling back, and such was the capacity of the merchants and professional men for survival that within another year the *Standard Guage* was as encumbered with notices of their wares as ever its predecessors had been. In one column it listed a partial array of business firms, the reproduction of which is a sociological lesson in itself; so let the worthies speak for themselves:

Harold Bros., General Merchandise, Furniture, Hardware, Vehicles, & etc.

W. A. Hill, Hardware, Guns, Cutlery and General Merchandise.

H. T. Parker, Furniture, Coffins, Hardware & General Merchandise.

Buck & Co., Watches, Jewelry, Silverware, Spectacles, Clocks & etc.

³²Brewton *Escambia-Baldwin Times*, Jan. 20, 1886.

³³Brewton *Banner*, June 16, 1887.

³⁴*Memorial Record*, I, 988.

J. E. Martin & Co., Drugs, Medicals, Fancy articles, Paints, Oils & etc.

C. F. Rankin & Co., Bargain store, drygoods, notions, Confectionary & etc.

Dr. J. L. Bass, drugs, medicals, fancy articles, paints, oils, etc.

H. Henderson, Fine Staple & Fancy Groceries, Confectionary & etc.

W. R. Jones, Groceries & Provisions.

B. O. Boykin, Fancy Groceries, Confectionary, Fruits & etc.

Mrs. Hairston³⁵ & Nicoles, Millinery & Dressmaking.

James M. Davison, Attorney-at-Law.

Posey & Posey, Attornies-at-Law.

Silas Maddox, Fine Groceries, Provisions & General Merchandise.

Gauge office, Fine Job Printing of all kinds.

J. N. Norman, Tinner, Stoves, Tinware, Kitchen Furniture.

Peters Lumber Co., Every Variety of Yellow Pine Lumber.

Sowell & Rankin, Livery & Draymen. Fine turnouts of all kinds.

Bank of Brewton, Collections, Realestate & Insurance.

Herbert Coleman, Photo artist. Every variety of work in this line.³⁶

It will be noted that the Bank of Brewton was already in existence, and such an establishment is indicative both of the necessity of commercial stability and of its attainment. The earliest mention of the institution made in the *Banner*, in September, 1887, when Matthis wrote that "A banking establishment is now in project of an early consummation...."³⁷ Prime movers in the enterprise were the restless Charles Sowell and O. F. Luttrell, who became president and cashier respectively, operating in "a small building in the block where the present building is located...."³⁸

Nor should it be overlooked that in response to a long felt need, John Arends had, as early as 1881, erected a hotel, to which he lent his own name.³⁹ Previous to that time nothing better awaited the transient than the Coleman Hotel, a glorified boarding house. That hostelry had for years publicized its simple virtues on the front pages of the local gazettes in an arresting cut

³⁵Her husband, John Hairston, had died in 1882, at the age of thirty-two years; he is buried in the Alco Union Cemetery.

³⁶*Standard Gauge*, June 13, 1889

³⁷Matthis, in the *Brewton Banner*, Sep. 1, 1887.

³⁸*Brewton Standard*, Mar. 5, 1931.

³⁹*Memorial Record*, I, 952.

which featured a fiery steed bearing an intrepid rider no place determinable; but the horseman, whatever his destination, devoted his major attention to holding aloft a trumpet from which fluttered a rather oversized streamer with the heraldic motto: "Coleman Hotel." It all rather suggested a home for only the brave.

CHAPTER IV

Other Phases of the 'Eighties

On the first Monday in October, 1884, Neal's Limited School was opened for those whose parents preferred to bestow on them the benefits of an elementary education on home soil.¹ Mr. Neal was determined that the number of his charges should not exceed twenty-five, but he need not have concerned himself. Soon the *Banner* was filled with appeals for support. The appeals reached disinterested eyes, and Mr. Neal left town.

But the parental apathy was only apparent. Instead citizens had in mind something different from a private elementary school; they wished a municipal academy, one commensurate with the rising importance and dignity of an incorporated county seat. Influential spirits, although engaged in many other enterprises, became active, also, in this, and on the sixteenth of January, 1886, the board of directors of a "Brewton Institute Association" convened for an informal discussion. The result was their decision "that the school should be placed in charge of a salaried superintendent and assistants." A committee consisting of Judge Leigh, Dr. H. H. Malone, and James M. Davison was appointed to correspond with applicants for these positions; and in the meantime, "C. L. Sowell was instructed to have a lot planted in shade trees and the necessary walks and fencing erected."²

The favored applicant for the position of superintendent (It later evolved into "principal") was Walter R. Thompson, M. A., a Mississippian related through family ties to that eloquent Georgian, Lucius Quintus Cincinnatus Lamar, and to Jacob Thompson, erstwhile Confederate Secretary of State. A graduate of the University of Mississippi, he had acquired an enviable reputation as a secondary educator in his native state and was, at the time of his selection, instructing at Midway, Alabama. Called to Brewton, he was titled "Professor" and given full power to select his

¹Brewton *Banner*, Aug. 6, 1885.

²Brewton *Escambia-Baldwin Times*, Jan. 20, 1886.

own staff³—a fact which did not preclude his discharging all but one of them in the year following.⁴

The Professor and his family immediately occupied “the most beautiful cottage in the Sowell suburb,”⁵ and he set about his administrative duties while the physical plant of the Institute was yet uncompleted. There was some feeling that the contractors were not living up to their part in the construction, for, as the *Times* noted, doubt had been expressed as to the durability of the roof, laid as it was of tin allegedly of “a very inferior grade,” which was “painted over with a mixture containing a large percentage of coal tar.”⁶

From future newspaper silence it is inferrible that the *Times* had been repeating no more than the amateur opinion likely to be expressed in any community concerning a project of public interest. The building was apparently accepted without qualification, and the school commenced sessions in September, 1886, under the imposing title of “The Brewton Collegiate Institute.” The outer shell was, if one relies on old prints, a box-like structure of no pronounced aesthetic appeal, possessing somewhat the air of a recently renovated barn, all newly white washed and tidied up.

Yet virtue, as is so often the case, lay concealed behind its external simplicity, and it was at once an acceptable college preparatory and a vocational school, depending on the purposes of its matriculates. In a day when the pedagogical mind was emeshed in the traditions of classicism and preferred to hide its own doubts in the enveloping aura of its rolling Latinity, the student here might elect a course of practical studies, including even telegraphy, “under the supervision of M. F. Brooks, practical electrician,”⁷ in addition to being circuit court clerk, register in

³*Memorial Record*, I, 1007-1008.

⁴*Brewton Banner*, Mar. 31, 1887.

⁵*Ibid.*, Aug. 19, 1886.

⁶*Brewton Escambia-Baldwin Times*, Mar. 3, 1886.

⁷*Brewton Banner*, Aug. 26, 1886.

chancery, and an *ex officio* clerk of the county court. Grades, to translate the structural pattern into modern terminology, embraced those to be found in both grammar and high school.

After the successful initial year, the *Banner* was exultant. In super-laudatory vein, it hailed the beginning of the second session, in September, 1887, observing that some seventy-seven students had elected to attend "the best school in South Alabama—the Brewton Institute...."

Professor W. R. Thompson (is) the Principal.... Professor A. S. Dix holds his accustomed position as President over the intermediate class of males, Mrs. Kate W. Gage presides with grace and dignity over the same grade of females, while Miss Annie Clay, the charming genius of every circle, exercises her watchful care over the primary department with the ease and amiability of a born Queen. Miss Dimple Dix has domain over the musical department where her attainments shine as a star in the galaxy of proficiency*

In 1888 Thompson left for further study at the Alabama Medical College, in Mobile, and was succeeded as principal by Bernard Autrey, A. B., LL.D.⁹

One last glimpse at the Institute in the 'eighties: the closing exercises of 1889 will serve to recapture at least a sense of its departed spirit. On Friday night, June 27, "probably the largest audience ever assembled in Sowell's Hall, was the one that gathered to witness" the younger members of many families either end their academic careers or, if not quite that, suspend them for the summer months. Her nimble fingers flying dexterously over the keyboard, Miss Cecilia Williams led the entire school in "'Welcome chorus'...a very appropriate introduction."

Ella Packer delivered the salutatory, "a fine composition," following which the toddlers presented "'Fairy of the Fountain,' a sort of spectacular drama (which) was... enjoyed." This done, young Misses Grace, Beck, Harold, and Malone tripped to Miss Williams' melodious candences in "Dreams of Heaven" and in the

⁸*Ibid.*, Sep. 8, 1887.

⁹Brewton *Escambia-Baldwin Times*, June 2, 1888.

less euphonious "Oxen Waltz," as fine a performance as ever it had been the privilege of the *Standard Gauge* reporter to witness "by girls of their ages." With certain parents already wrapped in pride, there came "beautiful readings and recitations entitled 'Dreams of Fair Women,' " serving to broaden the audience base of ecstasy.

Resuming her place at the piano, Miss Williams once more caressed the keys while Misses Annie Sowell and the invincible Ella Parker shrilled "Qui Vive Galop," to be followed in turn by Misses Jessie McGowen and Maggie Tippin, singing "Martha." It was now time for a round of masculine participation, and "'The Boy's Plot' was a sharp one, (while) the familiar recitation 'Rock Me to Sleep' and reply in song by Miss Fannie McDavid, impersonating the angel mother, was beautifully touching."

At this juncture Miss Williams smiled herself away from her instrument, and little Anna Davison plunked herself on the piano stool to labor through the "'Notra Dame Waltz' (in a fashion) fine for one so young, and having taken lessons so short a time!" Then the older girls came on stage to invoke the muse of pantomime. They presented a series of moving tableaux which were "beautiful....They expressed 'Expectation' (looking for love to come)' 'Welcome' (thinking it had come), 'Disappointment' (because he did not come), 'Rage' (because of their disappointment), and 'Farewell' (bidding him adieu and kissing him good by)." But, complained the reporter, who somehow had lacked the subtlety to devine, "(They) should have had some explanation in order that the audience might better appreciate them."

But though parents were baffled, they no doubt applauded, lest the children be upset and—for human motives are usually mixed—that they themselves not appear awfully ignorant for their years. The bewilderment of the elders was soon dissipated, however, with the re-appearance of those virtuosas, the charming Misses Packer, Sowell, and McDavid, who worked out an instrumental selection which, in turn, was complemented by the "Drums and Cannon Polka," as noisily rendered by Misses McMillan and Downing.

And then finale. "The concluding piece was a grand chorus, 'Come Away' by the entire class. All of the musical exercises," the reporter was satisfied, reflected "great credit upon Miss Celia Williams, as did the examinations during the week, upon the teachers in the other departments."¹⁰

The inauguration and growth of the Collegiate Institute was a reflection of that larger prosperity now pulsating throughout the Brewton economy and already creating a society of widely separated classes. Individualistic to the core, as shrewd as any Yankee industrialists ever were, and riding the crest of a Gilded Age characterized by government unawareness, indifference, or even abetment, the local capitalists were amassing comfortable fortunes; and—for the Gospel of Wealth was not Andrew Carnegie's exclusive discovery—it was from their personal swollen purses that flowed the superabundance of hard cash that made possible many a civic undertaking.

The Day of the Lumber Barons was the present. The Harold Brothers, bringing in additional partners when exigency dictated, and shuffling them off when they pleased, continued to expand, purchasing new thousands of timbered acres for rapid exploitation. By the mid-eighties they possessed a hundred thousand dollars of plant equipment, while their annual cash income was almost a quarter of a million.¹¹

Henry T. Parker, too, was a business magnate of no second order. Besides a block of valuable business houses in the town, he held vast timber lands in his own name, along with mills in Florida, and was additionally a partner in the Parker and (E. M.) Lovelace Company, established in '82. This firm held sixteen thousand acres outright and cut twenty-five thousand feet of lumber a day. Nor did E. M. Lovelace confine his own activities exclusively to this firm, for he was also deeply invested in the Lovelace and Lovelace Company, which controlled ten thousand

¹⁰*Standard Gauge*, June 27, 1889.

¹¹*Memorial Record*, I, 966-967.

acres of well forested land and had an even greater milling capacity than did the Parker-Lovelace alliance.¹²

Elisha Downing was now living in Castleberry, but his financial interests lay mainly in Brewton, where he held a substantial number of shares in the Bank and maintained a real estate agency. His own milling company, the Cedar Creek, held some eighteen thousand acres;¹³ and in that important corporation his son Wiley, who maintained a Brewton home, later came to own a third of the stock.¹⁴

Charles Sowell, having descended from riches to rags, was by this time affluent again, and that as a result of his own unremitting toil He disposed of his timber lands, in 1888, at a reputedly handsome profit;¹⁵ but his keen interest in the continuing prosperity of the pine belt he never surrendered. Nor did many others, who clearly saw that the economic health of Brewton and, indeed, of the entire region, was irrevocably wedded to the lumber industry.

Yet the golden flow of profits drowned out the cautioning admonishments of the less sanguine, and extensive stands of timber were being subjected to unscientific and merciless cuttings. The very lavishness of the supply invited wantonness. Expanding uses for resin and turpentine made matters worse. Pines which were not cut were frequently "bled" to death and, once bled, were not worth cutting. Temporary mills had long since given way to more permanent establishments, and these, for the most part, were kept operating at seventy-five percent capacity day in and day out. So pronounced was the urge for immediate rewards that it has been said "a man without a reputation, business experience, or financial credit, if he could swing an ax or secure and control a number of box choppers, could get all the money he required...." And thus, between felling and bleeding,

¹²*Ibid.*, I, 989, 979.

¹³*Ibid.*, I, 958.

¹⁴*Ibid.*, I, 1004.

¹⁵*Ibid.*

the forest slowly moved back, while "trees were so weakened that numbers of them died in their places, standing like grim skeletons in serried ranks, or, under the pressure of a strong wind....tottered in countless numbers to their fall."¹⁶

It was during this decade, however, that the Federal government began laying a heavier hand on despoilers of the natural resources. Carl Schurz especially, born as he was in tree-revering Germany, made no gentle Secretary of the Interior. He caused existing prohibitory laws to be rigorously enforced, and it was with gratification that the BANNER remarked that Judge H. T. Toulmin, of the United States District Court of Mobile, was winning "golden opinions" by imposing stiff sentences on employers who knowingly sent their ax-wielders into the Federal domains.¹⁷

Less golden were the opinions won by the passage of the Interstate Commerce Act. Railroad companies immediately concluded that the legislation would force rates skyward, and the lumber barons responded with a protesting roar. On Tuesday, April 26, 1887, they gloweringly assembled in the law offices of Jim Davison, elected Charles Sowell chairman and Henry Matthis secretary, and engaged in a lengthy discussion and castigations of the "obnoxious" statute. Finally they resolved "that in the opinion of the meeting, the immediate enforcement of the . . . Bill would work irreparable injury to the business interests of our city," and they thereupon appointed a committee consisting of D. W. and J. Blacksher, Jr., C. L. Sowell, J. J. Polley, C. M. Smith, J. M. Davison, and H. H. Matthis "to draw up a memorial to the commission and present same to them at Mobile, protesting . . ., and asking that so far as the L. & N. Railroad and its branches are concerned," full force of the Act be not applied.¹⁸

¹⁶Clark, in the *Memorial Record*, I, 303-304.

¹⁷Brewton *Banner*, Mar. 10, 1887.

¹⁸Brewton *Banner*, Apr. 28, 1887.

Fresh from this meeting, Matthis editorially thundered, pointing out that if rates were to be higher, "our mills will be forced to suspend operations, because they can not pay a higher rate of freight than they now pay."¹⁹ But, as so often with economic prognostications, rates did not soar, nor did the mills close down.

The troubles of Brewtonians and railroad interests did not, however, end here; for once again Edmund Brewton was busy with his curious brand of land sales manipulation.²⁰ Having smelled more than honesty permitted him to ignore, R. L. McConnell, in his capacity as a trustee for the Mobile and Girard spoke out in the *Banners*

IMPORTANT NOTICE

It having come to my knowledge that E. T. Brewton, claiming to be an agent for the M. & O. (sic) R. R. lands, has sold and given receipts—This is to notify all persons holding these receipts to come forward and deposit the same with R. L. McConnell at Brewton, Alabama, on or before Friday, April 1st (1887). This call is necessary as the trustees wish to investigate all these matters with as little delay as possible.²¹

No further newspaper allusions are to be found to these transactions and one is left to conjecture this particular denouncement; but it was with this species of business, what with its shaded operations and its trailing off into a twilight of hidden outcomes, that Edmund Brewton was compounding the reputation fated to terminate in electoral disaster in 1892.

Yet with municipal troubles only ephemeral, and with industry booming, citizens were looking expectantly to even better days. Few news issues lacked lengthy eulogies of the present or failed to prognosticate grander attainments in the offing. In one editorial McConnell boasted on a "boom in building improvements" utterly unlike anything "ever . . . seen before;" and then, addressing himself to Eastern capitalists (albiet they were some distance removed), he sermonized that

¹⁹McConnell; *Ibid.*

²⁰Cf. *ante*, 30.

²¹Brewton *Banner*, Mar. 24, 1887.

With cheap lands, an exhaustless supply of timber, good water, good health, the best climate in the world (all this but two years after the yellow fever plague), and home facilities for education, with a navigable river, a railroad and a sufficiency of water power; it looks as though one or more manufacturing factories would be planted here, while capital is seeking investment in the South. We would like to see the dawn of such a day.²³

Charles Robbins, speaking through the *Standard Gauge*, believed he already espied such a day, and with prophetic insight he pointed to "the canning and shipping of fruit and vegetables... as the coming industry of this section," and that at a time when there were no more than two hundred acres under diversified cultivation.²³

* * *

In 1883 Brewtonians, viewing the expanding society of which they were all a part, might pause pridefully to glance a second time at buildings in construction, the while humming 'When the Robins Nest Again.'²⁴ Ladies of the rising lumber peerage, riding by in their carriages, would nod enormous, plumed hats graciously one to the other, straighten out rustling, silken dresses and manifold petticoats, and continue their individual ways in conscious splendor.²⁵ Occasionally, too, the black drivers would check their pairs in order to make a cautious detour of a grunting porker, the presence of which would not be tolerated in the streets until '88.

The baronage was being augmented by socially acceptable newcomers, and by interlinking marriages. Dr. S. D. Henderson, natively of Pensacola and reputedly one of the most brilliant graduates of the Alabama Medical College, settled in Brewton in 1887; his was an old family, and to prove it he could refer back to his paternal grandfather, who had escaped death at the hands

²³McConnell, in the *Brewton Banner*, July 30, 1885.

²³Robbins, in the *Brewton Standard Gauge*, May 23, 1889.

²⁴Montgomery *Advertiser*, July 22, 1934.

²⁵Descriptions drawn from the newspaper pictorial advertisements of the time.

of pirates because of his Masonic affiliations.²⁶ Another physician, Joseph L. Bass, a South Carolinian, arrived in the same year and soon had won his way into the "most refined social circles of the city."²⁷ James Sowell, born only two months before his father, Charles, went off to war, had, in an age inclined to lay stress on social accomplishment, developed until he was "withal an elegant and intelligent gentlemen;" and, on February 16, 1887, he confirmed suspicions that John Arends was about to lose his second daughter, Aloise, by taking her to wife.²⁸ In the same year burly, gentlemanly, and popular Charles F. Rankin, having lost his first wife, Lillie Lovelace, took his second bride, Miss Susan Martin.²⁹ And finally, in 1889, editor Charles Robbins, not past his mid-thirties and still possibly the most eligible bachelor in town, surrendered his sing wretchedness to marry Henry T. Parker's daughter, Lillie.³⁰

The tendency toward intermarriage among the baronage and their allies was pronounced, owing, one might well suspect to the limited population and to those considerations always dictated by social affinity. Or, should one prefer to eschew sociological determination, he might conclude that love, also, had something to do with the matter.

A careful checking of the compendious biographies of the leading citizens of the time discloses that the upper-class males were on the average, marrying by the time they were 23.09 years of age, the females at 18.23 years; and these unions produced a fraction over six children per couple.³¹ In the lower social echelons, it is to be suspected the age level was probably even less, and the children more.

In those days when one wished to conduct a courtship, he borrowed the parental conveyance (That, of course, is a timeless universal), or if the conveyance were unavailable (a universal variation of the timeless universal), he could hire "a handsome turnout" at T. S. Sowell's Livery Stable—the "U drive its" of

²⁶*Memorial Record*, I, 971-972. 27. *Ibid.*, I, 954. 28. *Ibid.*, I, 1002. 29. *Ibid.*, I, 992-996. 30 *Ibid.*, I, 999.

³¹Statistics compiled from the *Memorial Record*, I, 952-1004, *passim*.

grandfather's youthful yesteryears. Sowell, was then yearning for the quiet of his Wallace farm, and a few years later he sold his business to that shrewd horse-fancier, Wiley Pridgen,³² without, it may be well to note, seeming to deflect any of Cupid's feathery blasts.

Milady, during the greater part of the eighties, was not greatly better off in regard to her wearing apparel than had been her older sister a decade before. She was still the consuming joy of the dress designers' passion for excess, and she warmed the heart of every manufacturer of cloth. One unforgettable illustration adorned the *Standard Guage*, in 1889, being labeled "Healthful (It should have been "Exhaustive") Exercise." Behold: two maidens are frisking about a tennis court in genteelest merriment. They needs must eliminate overheard volleys clearly, for their sweeping headgears are sufficient each to shade its wearer's side of the court. And, so, racket in one hand, and a tremendous surplusage of skirts clutched in the other, they glide hither and yon to rebuff the bouncing ball, leaving the spectator to their gaiety in genuine fear, lest a chance stirring of the air waft them, enveloped in natural parachutes, quite away.³³

A further indication of social crystalization was evidenced by the establishment of lodges. On the evening of Friday, October 15, 1886, a local chapter of the Knights of Honor was organized. Charles Rankin was elected Dictator, J. T. McGowin Vice Dictator, and Millard Brooks Assistant Vice Dictator (In larger towns the dictatorial hierarchy must have been staggering.) The annual membership fee of nine dollars was paid by many of the leading burghers. Meetings were bi-monthly, "communication (being held) on Monday evening after the first of each month and third Monday in each month."³⁴

A local unit of the Knights of Pythias was, also, founded about this time, with such worthies as Jim Davison, Andrew Harold, Charles D. and S. D. Henderson, E. M. Lovelace, James and Ed-

³²*Ibid.*, I, 1003.

³³Brewton *Standard Guage*, May 23, 1889.

³⁴Brewton *Banner*, Oct. 21, 1886.

ward McMillan, Henry Parker, Charles Rankin, Thomas Sowell, and Millard Brooks listed as members.³⁵

Undoubtedly less to the liking of the barons, and certainly not including their names in its membership, was an assembly of the Knights of Labor, set afoot in 1889³⁶ After making bare mention of the fact of initiation the newspapers became silent, and it is to be judged from their continuing reticence that this labor union met that death by suggestion which industrial tycoons, concentrating their collective scowls on a small town in the '80's, might easily induce.

But the barons, along with many others, were not failing, the while, to lend their support to organized religion. In 1880 Brewton was still a part of the Methodist circuit of Pollard; but when the Reverend R. P. Baker laid down his life in the plague of 1883, he was succeeded by the Reverend B. C. Glenn, first resident pastor of the "Brewton charge." The latter's home was established in the house now owned by Miss Irene Carmack. When in turn Glenn was succeeded by the Reverend A. C. Hundley (1885-1889), a permanent parsonage was erected on the property of the church itself; and thus Hundley's successor, the Reverend J. P. Roberts, found matters in 1889.³⁷

Much material being lost, else destroyed in a fire in 1911, extant Baptist records are less complete; but it is certain that meetings were still being conducted, during the "eighties, in Alco at the Pilgrom's Rest."³⁸

It was the forces of organized religion which, once the yellow fever was naught than an unhappy memory, sought for new services to perform, and finding in Demon Rum an ever-present underminer of community virtue, they formed their battalions. Sensitive to their gentle but insistent pressure, the *Times* went so far as to devote a column of its front page to a "Temperance De-

³⁵*Memorial Record*, I, 956-1003, *passim*.

³⁶*Brewton Standard Guage*, Mar. 22, 1889.

³⁷Calhoun, in the *Brewton Standard*, Mar. 5, 1931.

³⁸Fleming; *Ibid.*; *Brewton Banner*, Sep. 30, 1886.

partment," in which the public was betimes emotionally made aware of the horrors of the devil's brew and of its dire effects on body and soul; and not infrequently the *Times* was pleased (or forced) to treat its readers to a sampling of temperance doggerel, the calibre of which, so the critical might assert, was best calculated to drive weaker men to drink.

CHAPTER V

The 'Nineties: Gay and Otherwise

Charles Robbins, piloting the *Standard Gauge* into the unchartered waters of a new decade, might well claim that his paper was the "official news organ of Escambia County;" but within two years his monopoly was to be challenged. On Tuesday, May 24, 1892, Charles D. Henderson, an old hand in the newspaper game (He had helped Robbins launch the *Gauge* in Pollard) entered the lists. His infant weekly he daringly labeled the *Brewton Leader* and, with less daring, announced that its policies would be those of Democratic orthodoxy.¹

The first issues of the *Leader* were decidedly inferior to those of its established rival in mechanics, content, and quality; but very soon the staff had settled down, acquired journalistic polish, and were producing as good a four page publication as were their competitors. Three months after its salutatory the newcomer made a telling bid for local supremacy by expanding to an unprecedented eight pages and by assuming certain of the external features of a city daily.² To this challenge Robbins made no response, continuing placidly along his more conservative, but time-proven, path. He had faced competition before and had survived it: once fire had wrought the destruction of a rival. Now, he may well have suspected, the rival would destroy himself, and that by overbidding for the capture of a limited market. And this proved the case. In December, 1892, the *Leader* limped quietly back to its former, four-page format, and in May, 1893, Henderson, with more emphasis than was called for by conviction, pre-dictated a roseate future for his journal.³ But this was the smoke screen covering a further retreat into complete oblivion. His piece spoken, the *Leader* abruptly terminated publication.

In baseball terminology, the disappearance of the *Leader* credited the *Gauge* with two down; but the same terminology

¹The *Brewton (Alabama) Leader*, May 24, 1892.

²*Ibid.*, Aug. 23, 1892.

³*Ibid.*, May 16, 1893.

implied that there would be one to go, and that one had already come to bat in February, 1893.⁴ This was the *Pine-Belt News*, edited by D. W. Sowell. It was a four-page paper, but of smaller issue, in that its pages measured only thirteen by thirty-five inches. Published on traditional Thursday, it was professedly Democratic in allegiance, but its democracy it failed to capitalize. Sowell was apparently convinced that only keen opposition, not the past political parallelism, to the *Gauge* would elicit sustaining support. Indeed, it is not too much to suspect that support may already have been promised on a condition of such opposition. At any rate, deviation from the Democratic norm became a pronounced formula, and it paid results. Whereas previous editorial clashes had been little else than exchanges of personalities, there now followed a prolonged conflict on the basis of fundamental issues, and both Robbins and Sowell girded for war. "Our Motto: Truth, Honesty, and Justice" was plainly stamped across every issue of the *News*, and none could gainsay that "Bluntness" might aptly have been added.

Coincidentally this was the day of the Populists—silver inflationists and spokesmen for languishing agriculture. The leader of the radical hosts in Alabama was Reuben Kolb, and toward him Sowell turned as though to a political savior. In 1892, with the still-extant *Leader* safely within the Democratic fold, Robbins had not over-exerted himself in relating the virtues of the regular party candidates, but now he was impelled to wage an extended campaign. By implication he let it be known that Sowell was, as far as he was concerned, far from being a Democratic deviationist, a concealed Republican. Borrowing from the pontifications of the *Troy Messenger*, he pointed out that

Kolb acknowledges that he got the money to run his campaign he is waging from the Republicans and you know no Democrat would ask the aid of a Republican to run his campaign. Neither would a Republican contribute, even if asked to a Democrat campaign fund. Republicans contribute to the campaign fund only of men who are solidly on their side.⁵

⁴Earliest copy missing; calculated by the volume and number of later issues.

⁵Brewton *Standard Gauge* (reprinted from the *Troy Messenger*), Aug. 2, 1894.

With the results of the gubernatorial election of 1894 made known, Robbins professed elation at the mass rejection of Populism; but locally his exultation must have been modified by the fact that in Brewton, where a total of 451 votes had been cast, Kolb had polled 212, or merely fourteen less than a majority. Clearly the *Standard Gauge* could not profess to speak for, let alone dictate, overwhelming popular sentiment. But that notwithstanding, Robbins would have a final word; in August he bitterly castigated Kolb as an "irreconcilable howler and perpetual candidate." So far as that politician's claims to having been fraudently counted out were concerned, he might continue posing "as a martyr to his republican colleagues of the East," but Robbins himself would gladly "let the past bury its past with those who have no grievance" and join his fellow citizens in engaging "in other pursuits, than in the undertaking to vindicate such a pretender...."⁵

Soon, however, the picture was to be viewed from a different light. Bimetallism under Kolb would have been ruinous; but with the endorsement by the national Democracy of that same plank, Robbins gradually began to discover its hitherto unsuspected virtues. Sowell, on the other hand, champion of Kolbism though he had been, eventually descried in the bimetallic formula horrendous possibilities when tintured by the Byanesque. So complete were these editorial somersaults that they leave the bystander with at least a mild suspicion that the political acrobatics may have been performed votively to the goddess of mere partisanship.

In the afternoon of Saturday, March 19, 1896, the Honorable Joseph F. Johnson, Democratic gubernatorial candidate, made his appearance in Brewton and was introduced by another old newspaper man, R. L. McConnell, as "a brave soldier and a devoted Democrat." In truth a soldierly man, his facial sternness accentuated by sweeping moustachios, Johnson harangued his audience on the glorious prospects lying in Bryan the Commoner and his panacea, sixteen ounces of silver to be minted for every one of

⁵*Ibid.*, August 16, 1894.

gold. This, the speaker assumed, would of itself so equitably redistribute the national income that New York Yankees would no longer possess per capita eight dollars for every paltry one held by a good Alabamian.⁷

Robbins was charmed: Johnson would be governor, Bryan president; and, he assured his readers, of that there was no doubt, for the whole nation was being engulfed in "a silver Tidal wave" Johnson, indeed, became governor, but there the Robbins accuracy in prediction ceased. True, Bryan comfortably carried the South, and in Escambia County he polled 607 votes as against McKinley's 295. But surely the *Standard Gauge* editor was chagrined to learn that all but sixty-eight McKinley votes had been cast in Brewton, while Bryan's plurality there was a scant twenty-five.⁸ Something was curiously out of place. Either too many voters were being swayed by Sowell, or, as is more likely, were disregarding editorial opinion entirely, to wander off on political by-ways of their own choosing. It would almost appear as if those who had abandoned regularity for Kolb, now were returned to the fold, whereas those who had been regulars, were conservative deserters to McKinleyism.

"Defeat only defer." said Robbins cryptically.¹⁰ Later he poured verbal soothing balm on his injured spirits by scoffing that "The number of men who lay claim to having made McKinley's election possible grows daily, and will continue to grow until the pie counter gets as bare as Mother Hubbard's cupboard was," disregarding the fact that Democrats, too, had been often of the "deserving" variety, as others would be in the future.

Thereafter the worthy editor attempted to forget the wounds suffered in the late scuffle and devoted himself assiduously to other matters. Soon he had incorporated a system of regular columns relating the news of adjacent towns, while his interest in matters state and local, almost to the exclusion of the national

⁷Brewton *Standard Gauge*, Mar. 26, 1896.

⁸*Ibid.*, Oct. 28, 1896.

⁹*Ibid.*, Nov. 5, 1896.

¹⁰Brewton *Standard Gauge*, Nov. 5, 1896.

scene, became pronounced. But from this trend he was jarred by the crisis with Spain; and, electing them to play the super-nationalist, he virtually erupted in a rash of patriotism, urged local boys to show their mettle by enlisting, and magniloquently roared that "the sooner we give Spain the licking it is bound to get," so much the better.¹¹

But this was only the beginning. On July 7, 1898, the hitherto headlineless *Standard Gauge* burst upon Brewton with.

HOBSON REPORTED FREE! SPAIN WANTS PEACE!

And this, in August, was followed with a second eye-catcher, announcing that

SPAIN WHINES AS SHE KNEELS AT AMERICA'S FEET¹²

But Colonel Bryan, that peculiar demigod of the Robbinsism politics, caused pause in this species of bombast by concluding that the struggle with Castile had been, after all, one dedicated to the freeing of oppressed peoples, not a concerted thrust to impose on them another imperialism. Thereafter *Gauge* references were all to "Mr. McKinley's war."

Meanwhile, with the Year 1899 rapidly running its course, the quadrennial speculations concerning presidential prospects was again under way. Bryan was still widely held to be the most likely Democratic standard-bearer, and it was in Alabama an assured fact that Joseph F. Johnson would seek re-nomination to the governorship. Armed with this knowledge, Editor Sowell, whose pen had long since been encrusted with vitriol, led off by observing that

If candidate Bryan would walk from town to town, talking to people he met, and taking his dinner pail along, he would get at the hearts of those whose cause he claims to champion. Riding in state in luxurious cars, owned by the octopus and managed by the trusts and dining sumptuously every day—well, that is another story.¹³

¹¹*Ibid.*, Apr. 28, 1898.

¹²*Ibid.*, Aug. 11, 1898.

¹³Brewton *Leader* (quoting the New Orleans *Picayune*), Sep. 14, 1899.

This he crowned by remarking, as he followed Bryan's itinerary, that that gentleman "has gone to Texas ostensibly for the purpose of rest and recreation....;" but Sowell doubted that either the Commoner or the public would long enjoy quietude, since "it is impossible for him to keep his bazoo closed long at a time."¹⁴ And so far as Robbins' gubernatorial pride, Johnson, was concerned, it was by this date an established Sowell custom to dismiss him as the would-be "Czar Joseph."

Thus, with the century running out, the editorial staffs of both local journals girded themselves in the armor of verbiage, sharpened their venomous quills to even finer points, and prepared to continue the battle in assaulting columns.

With anything akin to a united front, Brewton, during the 'nineties, could have placed her sons in any county office they might have sought. Adherence to Democracy was, of course, desirable; independence was permissible; and disavowal of Republicanism was a *sine qua non*. Yet following each election, however local, the *Gauge* would publish the results beneath a crowing Democratic fowl captioned "Rooster Again!," as though the outcome, long in serious doubt, had been a delightful surprise, a subscription to true policy, and a vindication of mass judgement.

Municipal office, too, brought its proper share of honor and power, but its emoluments were meager, and possibly they were kept so deliberately: those who would serve were those who could afford to. Elections, although ultimately determined by the qualified residents, were easily controlled in that few candidates would presume to present themselves if not endorsed by the local Democratic caucus ;and, as might be suspected, the lumber oligarchs and their allies took care to guide the caucus. As the decade turned, the eminently respectable Charles F. Rankin was re-elected mayor, and his council, chosen, according to the provisions of the charter, from the five highest candidates, were J. M.

¹⁴*Ibid.*, Dec. 7, 1899.

Fagen (108 popular votes), D. R. Mayo (62), William H. Strong (61), Andrew Harold (59), and A. T. Douglas (57).¹⁵

Three years later Rankin voluntarily relinquished the may- ority in order to take over the postmastership from the now de- ceased John Arends.¹⁶ He was followed as municipal executive by Henry T. Parker, who was succeeded in turn, this in 1895, by Charles D. Henderson; and in 1897 William H. Strong became mayor, retaining the office until the Twentieth Century.¹⁷

But the lumber oligarchs were not ultraconservative wor- shippers of the God of Things as They Are only, for in many ways they glanced forward, constantly seeking after new media of community improvement. Their program, however, necessi- tated higher taxation and led to resentment among less privileged groups. There is evidence that this resentment was mani- fested in the caucus of 1898, when there resulted an episode which Charles Robbins angrily labeled "probably the most dis- graceful" ever to occur "in the history of Brewton." A nominat- ing meeting was held at the court house in the evening of Friday, December 16. Jim Davison occupied the chair, and Robbins and W. D. Sowell served as recording secretaries. Nominations were made and, so soon as the announcement of the initial tallies had convinced them that their candidates would be voted down, some twenty-odd men arose and noisily left the room. A second ballot was then taken, but in the midst of the tallying a shower of brickbats crushed through the windows. Incensed, Sowell refused to act further as co-secretary, and J. H. Harold was named in his stead. "A lengthy discussion arose as to the causes of the stampede," and finally, being unable to resolve its business, the meeting adjourned until Tuesday evening. At that time, under more careful control, Mayor Strong was nominated by acclima- tion, while Jim Davison, E. M. Lovelace, W. D. Sowell, J. M. Padgett, and J. J. Robbins were named as candidates for the council.¹⁸

¹⁵Brewton *Standard Gauge*, Jan. 29, 1891.

¹⁶*Ibid.*, Dec. 12, 1895.

¹⁷*Ibid.*, Sep. 15, 1889 and subsequent issues.

¹⁸Brewton *Standard Gauge*, Dec. 22, 1898.

In the midsummer of 1890 the *Gauge* published a directory column of men holding county office. Over half of them were Brewtonians, while of the rest many had previously resided here or were in some way connected with town interests. Yet this political preponderance, however marked, was to expand so that by 1897 the balance would be tilted even more heavily in favor of the county seat.¹⁹

During the 'nineties the office of county sheriff was usually held by a McMillan, and therein was to lie the basis for a colorful item of southern Alabama history, to which superadd an amount of pure legend and a current negro ballad.²⁰ Although unsuccessful in his attempt to unseat Judge Leigh,²¹ Jim McMillan had made, as he was for some time to continue to make, an excellent enforcer of the law. It was widely agreed that his record for fearless desperado-hunting was one that none of his predecessors could approximate.²² When, therefore, his brother Ed, Judge Leigh's son-in-law, succeeded him as sheriff in 1892, it was to be confronted by a performance difficult to equal. But Ed was himself not given to timidity, and the evidence is that he not only determined to equal his brother's record but, if possible, to surpass it. Jim, for example, had never been able to lay hands on the notorious negro bandit, "Railroad Bill," and that criminal Ed swore he would take, whether dead or alive. Tradition persists in the McMillan family that upon hearing of this vow, Railroad Bill scrawled a note to the new sheriff, saying in effect, "I wish you hadn't made that statement because I love you, Mr. Ed, and I don't want to kill you."²³

¹⁹*Ibid.*, Oct. 21, 1897.

²⁰Railroad Bill mighty bad man
Shot all lights out brakeman's hand
Was lookin' fer Railroad Bill.
Railroad Bill mighty big spo't
Shot all buttons off sheriff's coat
Was lookin' fer Railroad Bill.
Railroad Bill was worst old coon
Killed McMillan by the light of the moon
Was lookin' fer Railroad Bill.

Carl Carner, *Stars Fell on Alabama* (New York, 1934), 124.

²¹*Ante*, 39-40.

²²*Memorial Record*, I, 986.

²³As related by Thomas McMillan, Edward McMillan's grandson.

But this caution, if ever inscribed and received, did not deter Ed McMillan from pursuing his fixed course. He was, as Charles Robbins later recalled, "loyal, chivalrous,...valorous, kind to a fault, (possessing a) face which glowed at once with feminine tenderness, and darkened with a firmness of courageous resolution...(a man distinguished for his) handsome features,...And (a) manly though soft and impulsive voice."²⁴

Morris Slater had won his unenviable cognomen, "Railroad Bill," by the simple and anti-social expedient of robbing cars of their freight; and beyond this method of sustaining himself, he had developed into a callous killer to whom the snuffing out of life was a business routine. This Superintendent McKinney of the L. & N. well understood, and it was with the thoughts such knowledge conjures up that he and a companion, Jeff Harlen, had once hugged the ground for hours, concealed in the undergrowth, while Railroad Bill and a gang of his cronies took their good time in pillaging a warehouse hard by.²⁵

It was not for some time that the hunter and the hunted were to meet, but the newspapers of the day, replete with notices of Ed McMillan's deeds, testify to his alertness. John Abrams, colored cook and chronic miscreant, voiced the general opinion after the sheriff had twice run him down: "...no use boss; can't git away from Mr. Ed nohow—nobody can't."²⁶

By mid-summer, 1895, a pattern of operations had established the fact that Railroad Bill was conducting his peculiar brand of business in the area lying between Flomaton, Bluff Springs, Wilson, and Bay Minette. But the evidence was also inescapable that he was being well supplied with accurate information as to successive plans matured for his capture; and it was suspected, therefore, that his fellow blacks, along with numbers of rural whites, terrified at his supposedly supernatural powers, were relaying him their knowledge of movements made by law officers. Then, on Monday, July 1, 1895, news reached McMillan

²⁴Robbins, in the *Brewton Standard Gauge*, Sep. 12, 1895.

²⁵*Ibid.*, Dec. 29, 1898.

²⁶*Brewton Leader*, Oct. 25, 1892.

that the bandit had been seen at Molino; whereupon the sheriff saddled his mount, checked his revolvers, and rode off in the company of Dr. O'Bannon and the latter's son, Charles.

Railroad Bill was not at Molino. He never lingered long in a given locale; so the party rode on. The next day they came across a trembling negro who declared that the quarry was staying in a shanty about half a mile above the railroad station at Bluff Springs; and thither the small posse started about nine o'clock Wednesday night. It had jogged but a little way past the upper confines of the town when a well-known voice from the wayside thickets challenged them: "Who's there?"

And without waiting for a reply, Railroad Bill opened fire. No one was hit, but McMillan, riding into the moonlight, turned in his saddle and whipped out a revolver. Immediately he was struck, the bullet piercing the flesh near the heart and ranging downward through his back. As he toppled from his saddle, his companions returned a rapid fire. O'Bannon later swore that he had aimed squarely at Railroad's muzzle-flash and must have riddled him. But neither he nor his son thought it the better part of wisdom to investigate by plunging noisily into the dark woodlands. Rather they turned to the wounded man and asked if he were badly injured.

"Yes," he gasped, "I'm killed!"

He was speedily removed to the home of Dr. John McDavid and a message dispatched post haste to the county seat. Superintendent McKinney was wired, and a coach was hurried to Brewton by special engine to take a few immediate friends and two doctors to the fatal bed. Before they could arrive, McMillan, realizing his condition, asked those about him to pray for his soul, and sank into the agony-releasing quietude of death.²⁷

Brewton exploded in wrath. A committee offered over twelve hundred dollars for information leading to the apprehension of the murderer, or for his delivery, dead or alive, "prefer-

²⁷Brewton *Standard Gauge*, July 4, 1895.

ably dead," while L. & N. guaranteed a life pass to the man who would bring him down.²⁸ The hunt mushroomed, and Jim McMillan received the Governor's commission to carry on as sheriff *ad interim*.²⁹ But Railroad seemed to have vanished into thin air.

McKinney, also, continued the search, and in this fashion established contact with a sneaking negro, Mark Stinson, a former colleague of the murderer. The Superintendent talked with him at length and promised him immunity from prosecution for past misdemeanors should he betray his sometime leader. Warned by this attention, the colored man became communicative and grinning knowingly with the two stumps serving as teeth in his lower jaw, promised co-operation. He was never seen alive again.³⁰ It almost appeared as though the superstitious folk of the backcountry had good cause to associate the name of the dread killer with the preternatural.

Months passed with no further news. Then word was furtively passed that Railroad Bill, lying low, was back in the county. One Tidmore, who kept a grocery store at Atmore, believed that he knew the approximate whereabouts of the hunted man and concocted plans to trap him. He came to an agreement with a fellow townsman, R. J. John, who thenceforth kept a double-chamber shotgun leaning handily behind Tidmore's cider barrell. Another Atmore resident, Leonard McGowin, worked directly with Jim McMillan. These two, on the afternoon of Saturday, March 7, 1896, rode heavily armed about the scenes the desperado was rumored to be frequenting. They visited one shanty with no luck but thought that, perhaps, they had espied him near another. If so, he quickly vanished. McMillan had no more time to spend and, leaving word that he be advised quickly in event of significant developments, returned home.

That night Tidmore confided to John his belief that Railroad might be driven to look for victuals; so John sat down by his weapon and sipped cider. McGowin, too, felt that the out-

²⁸*Ibid.*, Mar. 12, 1896.

²⁹*Ibid.*, July 18, 1895.

³⁰*Ibid.*, Dec. 29, 1898.

law must soon seek sustenance, and with a friend named Leatherwood, he rode over to Tidmore's. Here he and his companion dismounted and tied their horses. The door of the store they found closed, so they welked around to a side window, only to find that several buyers within obstructed the view. On pretext of being a customer, Leatherwood then opened the door and entered, as McGowin looked past his shoulder, and, lo! standing there in the flesh, with his back partially turned, was the object of a thousand searches—Railroad Bill. Having taken one look, McGowin leveled his rifle and pressed the trigger. Almost simultaneously John whipped his shotgun from its resting-place and fired. McGowin stepped back hastily into the night. He thought he had seen his target fall, but the second bark of a firearm caused him to believe that the black quarry might still be full of fight. He cocked his piece again. But it was a white man who appeared at the door, he stating casually enough,

“Well, we’ve got a dead nigger.”

News of the slaying reached Brewton about nine o’clock. Jim McMillan hastily wired McKinney, who shot back the reply, “Get your men ready. I will have a coach there in thirty minutes.” Exciting rumors spread rapidly throughout the town, and an exultant crowd milled about the station. Better than his word, McKinney had a special engine and coach on the track before his stipulated time; and the sheriff and his deputies went roaring down the road to Atmore.

Arrived, they leaped off. Lanterns flashed. Voices buzzed in the flickering shadows. The group started walking toward Tidmore's. Some quickened their steps. Then they all broke and ran.

“Reckon y’all wouldn’t be in such a hurry if you thought he was alive,” someone yelled.

It was very dark, and all was quiet about Tidmore's store. But there, lying in the center of the floor in a pool of his own blood was the dead assassin, presenting.

a terrible appearance, his face having been badly torn with a load of shot, said to have been fired after he was down. He had on dirty, greasy looking clothes, shoes worn through at the toes, a much-used leather belt around his waist, in which was his revolver on his right side and his Winchester on his left and down his pants leg.

Having viewed the body in silent and grim satisfaction for some minutes, McMillan ordered it taken to Brewton. There it was embalmed, placed in a metallic casket, and put on public display. Two days later it was sent to Montgomery, where it was again exposed to the gaze of all who cared to view it.³¹ And hence to Potter's Field. There was purpose in this unusual procedure: it represented an effort to dispel from the minds of the credulous the myth that Railroad Bill was immortal. "But there are people in the little shacks far back in the woods who do not believe that Railroad Bill is dead. 'Not *him*,' they say, and laugh and tell of the time he changed himself into a sheep to watch the posse go by."³²

There followed some natural questioning in the matter of making the awards for terminating the bandit's career. Dr. M. M. McLendon, of Brewton, pronounced "the first bullet fired by McGowin to have been the fatal one;" but a committee thought it best to split the prize money between McGowin and John, while the life railroad pass was awarded solely to the former.³³

The sequel of this tale came to pass in April, 1899, when some fishermen, dragging nets in an unnamed part of the county, hauled in the jawbone of a human skull. Two stump-teeth in the center confirmed its having been that of the vanished Mark Stinson. The body, brought to the surface by subsequent dredging, had been sunk in the lagoon by weights. With a deep sigh of relief, McKinney could now settle back in his superintendent's

³¹Brewton *Standard Gauge*, Mar. 12, 1896.

³²Carmer, *Stars Fell on Alabama*, 125; one must take this author's statements with due caution, for cross-reference discloses that, in an effect to achieve greater drama, he bowdlerized and contracted his primary sources. The result, oddly enough, was that his account of Railroad Bill loses much of its inherent drama.

³³Brewton *Standard Gauge*, Mar. 12, 1896.

chair and inscribe "finis" to the whole adventure. But such an adventure deserves at least a momento, and the skull of his would-be collaborator reposed for some years in a drawer to his office desk.³⁴

Whatever resentment may have been felt at the taxation program of the lumber oligarchy, the municipal treasurer's report was so late as 1891 still an interesting study in brevity and simplicity:

Receipts	\$1,809.97
Disbursement	1,809.97
Claims against, and uncollected taxes	684.06
Available resources	497.08
Total indebtedness	186.38 ³⁵

But the spirit militating for change was embedded in the sentiment that brevity and simplicity, although perhaps literary virtues, neither connote nor beget civic progress, especially of the material sort. And as millstones around the forward-thrusting neck of Progress the oligarchs would single out provincialism—it must be cast aside; and satisfaction with dimutiveness—it must be uprooted; and again, complacency with homeliness—it must be shaken. Clearly the first step must be the easiest, and that might well lie in the direction of beautification and sanitation: something to hit the eye. Firmly, then, Town Marshal B. B. Brewton initiated the campaign by reminding the burghers that "The hog law of our town of Brewton has never been repealed and all persons having hogs running at large in the town are hereby notified to take up the same or they (He undoubtedly meant the hogs) will be taken in charge by the town."³⁶

The next gesture was to impose a five-dollar fine on those careless sorts who continued to hitch their horses to shade trees, so allowing the animals to rub their callous necks on the trunks, or to take leisurely repast from the foliage above. To which Sowell made rejoinder that there were "yet very few if any

³⁴*Ibid.*, Dec. 22, 1898.

³⁵*Ibid.*, Jan. 8, 1891.

³⁶Brewton *Leader*, Aug. 16, 1892.

hitching posts . . . provided," and suggested that the town erect fifty "for the present."³⁷

Again, the city fathers were resolved that the dread fever days of '85 should not be repeated. Were quarantines to be issued, they henceforth must be by Brewton, not against her. One detects an almost gleeful haste, then, with which they laid such a ban, in the summer of 1897, against Mobile and Pensacola.

Trains passing through those municipalities were not allowed to stop, while all others northward bound were subject to inspection. "Let people pursue the even tenor of their ways," was Robbins' complacent advice, "attend to their respective business and rest assured that the authorities are now doing their duty."³⁸

But complacency suffered deflation when, on Monday afternoon, October 3, 1897, Bob Rabb, the quarantine officer, examined a train. That night he was taken to his home in Alco with a high fever. "A bilious attack," was the official phrase for it, and by Thursday Rabb was sitting up. An interviewer found him chewing contentedly on a quid of tobacco.

"It's all foolishness about those folks being scared of me," he drawled. "I have got a little fever to be sure, but I haven't got any yellow fever."³⁹

This assertion notwithstanding, the towns between Brewton and Montgomery hastily quarantined the quarantiners, and it was with a somewhat defensive air that the *Gauge* subsequently admitted that "Mr. Rob Rabb (is) the only case that has been in the county, (and) he has recovered entirely." Then it hurried on to refute with indignation gossip to the effect that the scourge had left Flomaton depopulated.⁴⁰ It was this sort of unfounded whispering that kindled the wrath of Mayor

³⁷Brewton *Pine-Belt News*, July 8, 1897.

³⁸Robbins, in the *Brewton Standard Gauge*, Sept. 16, 1897.

³⁹*Ibid.*

⁴⁰*Ibid.*, Oct. 28, 1897.

Charles Henderson—so much so that in September he took official cognizance of the “false and malicious rumors” designating Brewton an active fever zone and, testily affirming that “All such reports will hereafter be closely investigated,” threatened the “guilty parties” with the “full penalty of the law.”⁴¹

Medicinal knowledge affecting the disease had increased in no wise since 1883, but prevailing acceptance of the germ theory caused noticeable alterations in operational claims made for the very cure-alls, which some ten and twenty years before, had brought identical benefits by different means. Thus

CASCARETS CANDY CATHARTIC kills Yellow Jack
wherever they find him. No one who takes Cascarets regularly
and systematically (palpable loophole) is in danger from the
dreadful disease. Cascarets kill Yellow fever germs in the bowels
and prevent new ones from breeding.
10c 25c 50c, all druggists.⁴²

But as Time heals all wounds, so did it dissipate false and malicious reports, without affecting false advertising; and with uneasiness past, the campaign for Progress continued unabated. Already as early as 1892 the proponents of change had taken partial steps toward equipping the town with two most obvious evidences of modernity, a water and an electrical plant system. Henderson, speaking through the *Leader*, commented on the resistance these moves would meet from the forces of the tax-timid and predicted that “such sentiment will be represented by an opposition ticket in the coming election.”⁴³ Progress triumphed, however, and a privilege tax was levied on business to form a fund for operations. But such a levy came as a dismaying surprise to many who, having endorsed Progress in Principle, shrank, upon application, from Progress in Fact. Small entrepreneurs cried out that they were being pushed to the wall, and others joined them to call for repeal.⁴⁴ By 1894 the tax had become the central issue of local politics, with “One prominent merchant (declaring) that the . . . tax should be abolished for

⁴¹*Ibid.*, Oct. 7, 1897.

⁴²Brewton *Standard Gauge*, Oct. 7, 1897.

⁴³Brewton *Leader*, Nov. 29, 1892.

⁴⁴Brewton *Standard Gauge*, Aug. 16, 1894.

the reason that the town (could) be run without it.”⁴⁵ Precisely; and hence defenders of the fund were able to yield with seeming grace to the representations of the abolitionists: the wherewithall at hand was now sufficient to underwrite the improvements for which the tax had originally been provided. By 1897 the municipally owned and controlled waterworks were in operation. Mayor W. H. Strong, a prime mover in this enterprise, served as agent to whom those desiring tap water made application. Rates, as announced, whatever they may have seemed to contemporaries, would today be unbelievable:

Dwelling houses

1 opening	\$6.00 per year
2 opening	8.00 per year
3 openings	9.00 per year
& \$1.00 per year for each additional opening.	

Hotels

1 opening	9.00 per year
2 openings	12.00 per year
3 openings	14.00 per year
& \$2.00 per year for each additional opening.	

Livery stables

1 opening	\$12.00 per year
2 openings	18.00 per year
& \$3.00 per year for each additional opening. ⁴⁶	

All rates were payable in advance each quarter, and stringent regulations were laid down to prevent depredation; all willful damage was to be fined at double the cost to the city, but would be in “no case less than \$5.00.” One-half of the fine would be paid to any informer making an affidavit, and if an apprehended vandal were unwilling or unable to pay his fine, he was “to labor for the town at the discretion of the mayor.”⁴⁷

In his additional capacity as Superintendent of the Light and Water Plant, Mayor Strong was enabled within a year to boast of the installation of tap system in seventeen private dwellings, with twenty-three openings; in two livery stables, with

⁴⁵*Ibid.*, Nov. 29, 1894.

⁴⁶Brewton *Standard Gauge*, Jan. 20, 1898. It is well to note that these “openings” were not faucets but rather tappings of the main.

⁴⁷*Ibid.*

three openings; and of four openings for as many sprinklers in front of business houses. These installations netted a revenue of eleven dollars and thirty-nine cents a month.⁴⁸

Even more impressive was Progress in reference to the use of electricity. "We have," His Honor could say, "now installed a total of five hundred and forty-one 16 c. p. lights and two arc lamps . . . producing a revenue of \$230.10 per month. Besides this we have twenty-five 2000 c. p. arc lamps on streets and 56 lights in city service."⁴⁹ A bit later he cautioned consumers (This in a day when meters were unknown) to inform him with due haste if they contemplated changing the wattage of bulbs burned on their premises, as it would be necessary to revise their bill accordingly.⁵⁰

Beyond cosmopolitanism in its materialistic externals, Progress contained another facet, and that consisted of a laborious endeavor to lure in Yankee agrarians in the interest of agricultural expansion and diversification. Robbins, as the handiest spokesman for those advocating change, strained mightily to convince himself that so compulsive were the motives for immigration to Alabama that the state was surely on the verge of an unprecedented boom.⁵¹ His fervor won for him a position as secretary and treasurer of the recently established Southern Alabama Real Estate and Immigration Agency, of which the ubiquitous and furiously busy W. H. Strong was president and general manager.

When prospective individual buyers seemed hesitant, Robbins suggested that the great tracts were "suitable for colonies,"⁵² thus tacitly acknowledging that unscientific exploitation of the once heavily timbered lands had stripped untold acres of their luxuriant growth, and so unconsciously recording it, too, that the barons, their revenue cut off in one fashion, were resolved to re-open it by another. True, there was some dissent. From

⁴⁸Brewton *Standard Gauge*, Apr. 14, 1898.

⁴⁹*Ibid.*

⁵⁰*Ibid.*, Sep. 15, 1898.

⁵¹*Ibid.*, Mar. 7, 1895.

⁵²*Ibid.*, Mar. 28, 1895.

Texas W. L. Mason, for example, wrote that the "spirit of immigration . . . is being unnecessarily and detrimentally agitated,"⁵³ but voices such as his were crying in a wilderness of shattered trunks and living scrub. They were countered by such news organs as the *Montgomery Advertiser*, which avowed the Southern need for an inpouring of "sturdy Western farmers," and thought the advantages of the milder climate "irresistible if thoroughly investigated."⁵⁴

The *Guage* editor was being told, meanwhile, that "we are actually throwing our lands away at five to ten dollars per acre,"⁵⁵ but such counsel did not dissuade him from importuning outsiders to take full advantage of such waste. And thus he wrote on very earnestly until, in the hard factual grip of a glacial resistance to all his pump-priming, he cried out in one, last, despairing shriek:

THE TIDE OF IMMIGRATION IS TURNED SOUTH-
WARD AND IT CAN'T BE CHECKED

Farmers and Their Families Fleeing from the Bleak North-
west South, Seek the Fertile Fields of the Sunny South and
Its Unexcelled Climate.⁵⁶

Thereafter the columns of the *Guage* became less assertive, inclining instead to vague murmurings and limp pontifications anent the limitations of human understanding; for the core fact was that if realtors scurried to the L. & N. station with the arrival of each southward train, they met only with regular passengers, and not, as Robbins would have had it, with a furious debouching of landhungry rustics, farming implements in hand.

For all that, Progress was only partially denied, and that denial lay in no surface evidence with the prospering town itself. Save for the greater population of the present and the absence of paved roads, Brewton had arrived at a state of near-

⁵³Brewton *Standard Gauge*, Apr. 11, 1895.

⁵⁴*Ibid.*, (reprinted from the *Montgomery Advertiser*), June 27, 1895.

⁵⁵*Ibid.*, June 20, 1895.

⁵⁶*Ibid.*, Jan. 23, 1896.

modernity. In 1897 the *Gauge* could boast of the presence of the bank (chartered in 1891)⁵⁷, two drug stores, two newspapers, a water plant, an electrical company, a telephone exchange,

25 other first class mercantile houses, Cotton Gin, Grist Mill, two lumber mills with daily output of 75,000 feet each, located inside corporation limits; and numerous timber and lumber mills in the vicinity, having Brewton for their shipping point.

Also listed were four legal firms (Davison and Smith; Rabb, Leigh and Leigh; J. M. Rabb; and J. E. Tippen) and seven practicing physicians—H. H. Malone, J. E. Martin, S. C. Henderson, Mason Foshee, E. T. Parker, P. H. M. Tippen, and M. M. McLendon.⁵⁸

⁵⁷*Memorial Record*, I, 1001.

⁵⁸*Brewton Standard Gauge*, Oct. 21, 1897.

CHAPTER VI

To the 'Nineties, Good-Bye

When Dr. Bernard Autrey mounted the steps of the box-like Collegiate Institute for its September opening in 1890, it was with the knowledge that tuition fees had been raised. But registration was good, and in his mind there was probably no doubt but that the school would continue to flourish. A schedule of the monthly fees is itself partially indicative of what the curriculum then provided:

Primary grade	\$1.50
Intermediate grade	2.50
Collegiate grade	3.50
Art	4.00
Music instrument for practice50
Book-keeping	5.00
Telegraphy	5.00
Combined book-keeping and telegraphy	7.50 ¹

Far from doubt as to the future, there were instead plans afoot, looking toward a grander day. The stockholders were desirous of making the school a state-supported normal institution, or, failing that, at least of procuring a charter. In the end it was the charter which they received, and that through the good offices of State Representative E. P. Loveless. Immediately thereafter it was announced that diplomas would be granted, and the grandiose prediction was made that "Brewton will become famous as an educational center."²

In the following February the "worthy . . . Autrey, . . . pride of the city, and his accomplished wife" expanded the media of educational expression by inaugurating two student associations, the one a debating society for young gentlemen, the other a literary organization for young ladies.³ Thus dignified by a charter and embellished with forum and circle, the Institute found its enrollment soaring. Whereas in 1890 it had housed a hun-

¹Brewton *Standard Gauge*, Feb. 26, 1891.

²*Ibid.*, June 11, 1891.

³*Ibid.*, Feb. 26, 1891.

dred and forty-two matriculates, it closed its sessions in 1891 with some two hundred and three, an increase of forty-three percent. And the closing was an historic marker, the occasion of the first "commencement," with which, posterity is solemnly assured, "the heart of every lover of Brewton throbbed with emotion." Autrey, true to the expectations (if, indeed, not the demands) of that genteeler age, pronounced "an elegant, chaste address, eloquently delivered," and, having acknowledged the undulating waves of applause with due academic gravity, proceeded to award the sheepskins.

But the *Gauge* reporter was not entirely pleased, for he found it "difficult to understand how exercises engaging a hundred and fifty pupils can be conducted on a stage and in a hall the size of our town hall, and leave room for an audience." Obviously if the school was to prosper, 'we must have a larger Hall—an assembly room in some measure adequate to its needs.'" It was to take three years more ere he would be satisfied, but at the end of that time his suggestion was given unanticipated consideration, for in the spring of 1895 the Collegiate Institute, for causes undisclosed, went up in smoke and flame.⁵ Several public meetings swiftly followed, and as a result, the municipal government itself purchased a vacant lot and erected thereon a far more attractive, red brick building at a cost of twelve thousand five hundred dollars; and this "commodious structure," at present the Brewton Grammar School, had a sizable auditorium.⁶

There is temptation to imagine what is unsubstantiated; namely, that the good Dr. Autrey went up with the older edifice. At any rate, he is heard of no more, and Professor D. Gillis, who had established one of those traditionally "enviable" reputations while principal of the state school at Abbeville, took his place in October, 1895. He was assisted by Professor W. S. Neal⁷, but otherwise the instructoral staff now became com-

⁵Brewton *Standard Gauge*, June 18, 1891.

⁶*Ibid.*, June 13, 1895.

⁷*Ibid.*

pletely feminine, consisting of Gillis' wife, Miss Nannie Granberry, Miss Mary Lee (art), and Mrs. Mackie Robertson (music), who was to die within a short time.⁹

From Greenville the Reverend Dr. A. S. Andrews came to lead the Methodists in invoking divine blessings on the resurrected temple of learning, and celestial favors were sought by the pastors of other denominations for two days following. Then Gillis tabulated his muster rolls and found that there were on hand a hundred and thirty-five pupils. This represented a very substantial loss in enrollment from the heyday of the Collegiate Institute; but expansive plans were, nevertheless, mapped out. Geometry was added to the curriculum; extra-curricular activities were broadened;¹⁰ and soon, too, a regular school column, edited by a forgotten miss, was being featured in the *Gauge*, her very first notice being a fussy admonition, "Now boys, don't stand around in the halls, or sit on the gate posts. Boxing is much more a muscle developer than standing in the hall or holding the fence down."¹⁰

Already the city fathers had, in June, taken pains to direct an ordinance toward the "management and support of the Brewton Institute," providing that

(1) the school year should constitute eight full months, running from the first Monday in October through the end of May;

(2) instead of the older system of monthly tuition payments, there should now be a semester pre-payment of five dollars for children of citizens and nine dollars for children of those living beyond the corporate limits, with the difference in rates largely to be offset by

(3) a tax of one-eighth of one percent the assessed value of all private property within the city limits;

⁹Neal was in subsequent years county superintendent; his name is today perpetuated in the school in East Brewton.

⁹Brewton *Standard Gauge*, June 13, 1895.

⁹*Ibid.*, Feb. 14, 1895.

¹⁰*Ibid.*

(4) the mayor and the council should be charged with the enforcement of these regulations; should elect a principal annually; and should leave to him full power to select his own staff;

(5) the salary of the principal should not exceed a hundred and twenty-five dollars a month; his male assistants fifty; and his female assistants thirty-five.¹¹

And so the lumber baronage, wallowing in wealth, may perhaps with some justice be said to have had its full measure of revenge on those whose literacy it envied.

Meanwhile Gillis' hand at the helm was a steady one. By September, 1898, the Institute had attained distinction sufficient to enable its graduates to secure admission to the junior classes of both the University of Alabama and the Alabama Polytechnic Institute.¹² If this reflect not great credit on those higher institutions of the day, such reflection was, at the same time, creditable to the attainments of the Brewton school system. Gillis further touched the buds of promise with his pedagogical baton (although that figure of speech should not be allowed to conceal much diligent labor), and they burst into a billowing efflorescence. The moribund associations founded under the Autrey regime he revitalized as the Emumeanean Debating Society (in which the lads first mooted whether "Dewey is a Greater Naval Hero than Schley") and the Pandora Society, perhaps foreseeing in that female literary effort more than one woe.¹³

In addition the principal opened Brewton's first library, and that in the Institute building. It was officially dedicated on the evening of April 4, 1899, with the Reverend F. L. Leavitt serving as president and Miss Esten Williams and Mr. Ray Walker as librarians. Over six hundred volumes constituted the comfortable nucleus of the collection and were supplemented by a rack of twenty periodicals and magazines. As the names of the

¹¹Brewton *Standard Gauge*, June 20, 1895.

¹²*Ibid.*, Sep. 8, 1898.

¹³*Ibid.*, Oct. 13, 1898.

officers would indicate, its circulation was by no means limited to student borrowers. Adults were admitted to membership for a fee of two dollars and a half a year. Hours, because of the small size of the volunteer staff, were restricted to from three to five in the afternoon and from seven to nine at night.¹⁴ Public interest in the project steadily increased. In the first month of operation two hundred and twenty-eight books were loaned out; in May two hundred and sixty-nine; and June three hundred and fifty-seven.¹⁵

The stockholders of the older Collegiate Institute had already lost their building, and the city directors were in no mood to lose another; but a fright was sustained when, around 4:30 P. M., on Sunday, November 19, 1899, "smoke was seen issuing from a rear room . . . by Professor W. B. Harris, who was passing". He quickly spread the alarm, and nearby residents came on the run. They smashed in the door to the room and with a few buckets of water extinguished the blaze, which had eaten through a part of the floor. The municipal hose wagon, thundering superflously to the scene, struck the corner of a curb, so that a wheel collapsed and scattered volunteer firemen in bruised (and probably cursing) heaps. No one being hurt, an all-around chuckle was enjoyed, but the question as to how the fire started was itself scbering. Some were idealistic enough to assume that it had been accidental, but the great majority of those musing on it were convinced that it was "a clear attempt at arson."¹⁶ leaving the reviewer of those days past to wonder what young lad, perhaps with accomplices, honestly attempted a conflagration of which most boys dare only dream.

Brewtonians, in common with all Southerners, faced in the meanwhile a task more involved than that of providing for the education of their own young alone. They faced the additional problem of providing for the offspring of the economically straited negro; and a legislative act of 1895 which had consti-

¹⁴Brewton *Leader*, Apr. 6, 1899.

¹⁵*Ibid.*, Aug. 17, 1899.

¹⁶Brewton *Pine-Belt News*, Nov. 23, 1899.

tuted the town a separate school district¹⁷, had thrust the problem of colored schooling squarely into the hands of the mayor and his council.

In the same year the act was passed a free school for colored children was established, and the Afro-American "professor," Jay J. Scott was imported from Alden, Illinois, to serve as its principal. The newcomer proved conscientious in his efforts, and that sufficed for his undoing. In particular his disinclination to employ certain black of no pronounced qualifications led to his incurring the enmity of those powerful in the world in which he was forced to labor. The consequence was that his school was poorly attended.¹⁸ The recalcitrants, meanwhile, set up independently in two or three buildings and drew a large number of colored children through their portals for such learning as could be bestowed for the not fabulously large tuition fee of ten cents per month.¹⁹ Later, when Scott had been replaced by a "Professor" Jackson, the malcontents lost ground.²⁰ The new principal proved a man possessing "conservative good sense," and the more intelligent elements among the black populace gradually rallied to his support.²¹

Professor Jackson, Charles Robbins, and Jim Davison were prime movers in an unrelenting effort to make the negro educational facilities more adequate to existing needs. Largely through their combined efforts, a new building was erected and Professor W. H. Councill, the President of the Colored Arts and Mechanics College, of Normal, Alabama, induced to deliver the dedicatory address.²² On Monday afternoon, April 24, 1899, that visiting dignitary played his role in "the presence of a large crowd of whites and blacks," and in so doing the portly gentleman soon made it evident how he had managed to maintain such amicable relations with his Caucasian colleagues.

"The best and purest women in the world are southern

¹⁷Brewton *Standard Gauge*, Nov. 28, 1896; Dec. 17, 1896.

¹⁸*Ibid.*, Nov. 28, 1895.

¹⁹*Ibid.*

²⁰*Ibid.*, May 13, 1897.

white women," he announced. (Prolonged applause.) "Let your negro women be as pure as the southern white women and there is not a white man but who would defend them." And again,—although linking these comments to the project immediately at hand invites some imagination—"Watch the negro who says 'I am an American citizen; I want my rights; I want office;' his toes sticking in the sand, his wife and children at home starving." Such sentiments might well have been expressed by Booker T. Washington (and to a degree were); but, apparently intoxicated by the evident approval of his audience, Council went soaring off into a peroration in which he concluded that he would lift the sorriest white man ever to tread God's earth with his big, black hands above his head and set him apart as an object fit for the negro's admiration and emulation.²¹ It is probable, then, that when the crowd at length began to filter away, it felt the colored school thoroughly dedicated and Professor Council eloquent, if somewhat given to hyperbole.

* * * *

Although they had substantial investments elsewhere, the lumber barons in the 'nineties still possessed the greater bulk of their tangible wealth in the sizeable mills operating in and near Brewton. Six great companies were then nearing the peak of their productivity, or were, as the creation of, and futile propaganda campaign waged by, the Southern Alabama and Immigration Agency would indicate,²² already faced with evidences of decline.

The "Big Six" were the Blacksher-Miller (near Burnt Corn Creek but within corporate limits), the Harold Brothers (some four and a half miles from town on the Conecuh); the Cedar Creek (four and a half miles northeast of Brewton); the Lovelace Brothers (three and a half miles above the Cedar Creek company); C. Y. Mayo and Sons ("on a creek on the east side

²¹Brewton *Pine-Belt News*, Apr. 6, 1899.

²²*Ante*, 70-80.

of and a short distance from the Conecuh River"); and Parker and Lovelace, about fifteen miles east of the city. These, together with two smaller establishments—Mills and Harrison, and W. B. Franklin—normally cut about twenty-seven thousand cubic feet of lumber daily (approximately eighty percent of their combined capacity), carried three hundred and seventy-five men on their payrolls, and operated with an aggregate of eighty-one teams of horses. Allowing for the size of the families of the mill hands, then, the lumber economy had a direct and decisive influence on the prosperity of town and country.²³

But time was creeping on, and the future looked darker, for the momentum only recently gained by scientific cutting and reforestation programs would not of itself suffice to replenish the pines in time for continued operations at anywhere near accustomed output. Seriously the barons glanced around to ascertain what cushion, if any, they might discover against the future, some alteration in the regional economic base which would sustain family fortunes against dissipation and Brewton against having to dwell before the backdrop of a better past. Such a base, it seemed clear enough, must lie in making of the town a limited metropolitan entrepot and a manufacturing center, with a steady source of wealth reposing in the productive soil of the hinterland.

Along with the unfruitful attempts to lure in northwestern agrarians, other phases of the general plan were pushed, and with more success. In the latter months of 1890 "extraordinary efforts" were made to induce the Mobile and Girard Railroad to lay tracks through the municipality. "We are already promised a large furniture factory and a foundry," remarked Charles Henderson, and "We now pay more freight on lumber than any other section of the State, over \$200,000 per year... Our faith is strong; we will get the railroad and the other good things that are coming."²⁴ Exultation was thus unconcealed when the M. & G. agreed to the

²³Brewton *Leader*, Jan. 15, 1891; Jan. 29, 1891 Feb. 5, 1891; Feb. 12, 1891; Mar. 12, 1891.

²⁴Brewton *Leader*, Aug. 14, 1890.

proposition;²⁵ but land complications,²⁶ and rheumy inconveniences lumped together as “lagrippe” arose to bedevil construction. That notwithstanding, as the tracks slowly inched their way toward town, predictions were freely made that Brewton....will shortly become a general wholesale distributing and manufacturing point.’ One immediate benefit did accrue, at any rate, when Elisha Downing and his partners persuaded the M. & G. to run a spur track into the Cedar Creek lands, thus relieving that lumber company of the shipping nuisance which hitherto had arisen at every seasonal fall of the waters of the Conecuh.²⁷

In December, 1892, announcement was made that the previously unused lumber scraps would be turned to profit, with the arrival of machinery “for the manufacture of crates, boxes, and novelties.”²⁸ Sowell, of the *Pine-Belt News*, added his own suggestion that a good local market was awaiting an ice plant.²⁹ Others, in the meanwhile, were growing impatient for the advent of a long-discussed canning factory; and, as no outside capital seemed interested, the lumber nobility undertook the construction of such an enterprise themselves. The result was the founding of the Brewton Canning Company in early 1895³⁰; but the initial direction of the foetal industry was mismanaged in being given a too-wide stockholding base without placing managerial responsibility in competent hands. Organizational meetings, consequently, were so slimly attended that occasionally a working quorum was not present,³¹ and it was only by the gradual arrogation of more power to themselves that the barons were able to push the project. But despite such delays, they had their establishment open for business by mid-summer.³²

Able to place matters in retrospect and thus affect that wisdom provided by hind-sight, the historian may feel satisfied that

²⁵*Ibid.*, Feb. 12, 1891.

²⁶The still-lingering influence of Edmund Brewton's manipulations? See *ante*, 53.

²⁷*Brewton Leader*, Feb. 12, 1891.

²⁸*Ibid.*, Dec. 13, 1892.

²⁹*Brewton Leader*, Dec. 13, 1892.

³⁰*Brewton Standard Gauge*, Jan. 24, 1895.

³¹*Ibid.*, Apr. 18, 1895.

³²*Ibid.*, July, 1895.

whatever were the shortcomings of the Brewton society during the 1890's, there is little evidence that it was other than "normal" in the terms of any typical Southern community of the same period; and it was probably better than many. If it was unenlightened in several directions, so far as "enlightenment" pertains to the present, so will the present plead a poor case against the future; if it was immoral through individual deviation from accepted mores, it was collectively shocked that there be such deviation; and if it continued to sunder caste from class on a basis of materialistic possessions, it was yet concerned that the amorphous entity, "the town," should benefit all social gradations by being somehow made better. Again, if violent natures were impelled to express themselves, there is ample evidence that they were properly restrained by self-control or community pressure. No greater evidence of such restraint can be offered, perhaps; than by the fact that Brewton never became the scene of so disgraceful an escapade as a mob lynching—and that despite the existence of one grave provocation.

Druggist Sump Lovelace moved, as a highly respected citizen, in the best social circles. If he evidenced any pronounced weakness, it lay in a proclivity for lending money to all who professed to need it. In such circumstances, Charley Harris, colored, drifted into a mild debt but, some time being allowed to pass, showed no disposition to settle his accounts. On Monday evening, October 6, 1890, Lovelace was walking with a few friends when they chanced by Harris' shanty. Quietly he slipped away, and his companions were unaware of his absence until their conversation was silenced by five or six revolver shots. They rushed into the shanty, to find Lovelace sprawled on the floor, quite dead, and Harris standing over him with a smoking weapon. In a day when it was a matter of common caution in the South for a white man to go armed, Lovelace had proven no exception, and Harris was suffering from an ugly wound in the left shoulder. He was quickly whisked off to jail and given proper medication.

Started as no one knows how, reports to the effect that a race riot was raging in Brewton reached the state capital; and from Montgomery Governor Seay telegraphed Sheriff Jim McMillan that he would dispatch the militia post haste if called

upon. His Excellency need have had no concern. Save for the buzzing of excited groups on street corners, the town was calm, and negroes had discreetly withdrawn to their darkened residences.³³ No riots, no lynchings took place, and Harris was condemned to death by the orderly processes of law. But out-of-town journals, disappointed of an anticipated fare of sensationalism, would not be denied, and, with all of that objectivity employed by a Penthouse Easterner penning a novel on life in the South, they now came up with a weird defamation, inferring from the meager facts available to them that the dead man "had gone to the house for immoral purposes...." Charles Robbins, who presumably was more conversant with the principals involved in the murder, as well as the situation leading to it, angrily refuted this "gross injustice."³⁴

During the 'nineties the womenfolk were becoming more daring and, possibly as a result of having hearkened to feminist agitation, freed themselves of encumbering apparel to the extent of revealing shapely ankles. This pretty well confirmed the popular suspicion that the nether extremities of a female's limbs were much like those of a male's legs. The men, meanwhile, if not making notable progress, effected some change by donning loose, ill-fitting coats, trousers that gnawed at the ankles, and derby hats seemingly had been fashioned from a reluctant but not invincible piece of stove pipe. Girls were wearing billowing heaps of cloth and, as though to accentuate the differences which would mark their more adult years, braided their hair in varying lengths and tied it with flaring ribbons. And boys, the while, were content to ape their male elders so far as headgear was concerned, usually with the addition of a string extending from the brim to their lapels, so saving a chace on a windy day; but their breeches, of course, were of the knee-length variety, so necessitating the use of stockings (usually on the dark side), which disappeared into high laced shoes.

How "gay" the decade was is debatable. "The deacons of the

³³Brewton *Standard Gauge*, Oct. 9, 1890.

³⁴Brewton *Standard Gauge*, Oct. 9, 1890.

Missionary Baptist church, with the Rev. Crumpton present, met in September, 1892, and resolved to erect a place of worship in town;³⁵ and it is to be suspected that they lent their own powerful voices to those demanding the continuance of the local prohibition ordinance. At any rate, the *Gauge* exulted in the allegation that "Brewton is a prohibition town, without a saloon or gaming table or other temptations to idleness or profligacy."³⁶ All of which is admirable but leads to the pertinent question as to what many citizens did do for recreation. And the question, being unanswered, leads in turn almost inevitably to the supposition that ordinance or not, a reasonably large number probably found relaxation in surreptitious drinking. At any rate, it can be safely stated that if the overwhelming popular sentiment in the 1890's was for the exclusion of alcoholic beverages from the corporate limits, that sentiment was to undergo an amazing shift within the next ten years, when the entire matter would come up for public review.

³⁵Brewton *Standard Gauge*, Sep. 13, 1892.

³⁶*Ibid*, Sept. 8, 1898.

CHAPTER VII

The Golden Age, 1900-1915

A result of the state primaries of 1900 was the political entombment of ex-Governor Johnson and the elation of Sowell, of the *Pine-Belt News*, over the downfall of the "Czar." True, the *Standard Gauge* might continue pretensions to being the "official" organ of the County, but those pretensions were by now demonstrably mythical; and after thirteen years of incessant battling and championing of causes triumphant, lost, and/or forgotten, Robbins was beginning to weary of the strife.

R. L. McConnell, who seventeen years before had given Brewton its first newspaper, complicated matters by re-entering the lists, this time with the *Laborer's Banner*, a sturdy weekly which, as its name did not mis-indicate, espoused the cause of the proletarian with singular disregard for local orthodoxy. But McConnell's hands were old, and his pen running dry. He closed his eyes in death on August 5, 1900, and within less than two years thereafter the *Gauge* eliminated another rival, this time by absorbing it.¹

Sowell, meanwhile, doubled the *News* to eight pages, while maintaining their sub-standard size; but unlike the earlier effort of the *Escambia-Baldwin Times*, this action did not cripple him. On the contrary, this was the day of the *News*: its selection and endorsement of state candidates was becoming infallible. When "Czar" Johnson in 1902 sought political resurrection, it identified him by innuendo with racial equality and electrical fraud,² and when he went down in defeat it sang a requiem over his "Waterloo."³

The candidates of his choice repudiated more often than not at the polls, the presidential contest of 1904 found Robbins even

¹Brewton *Pine-Belt News*, May 15, 1902.

²*Ibid.*, Apr. 7, 1902.

³*Ibid.*, July 24, 1902.

more discommoded. A political prophet of no pronounced honor in his own land, he could discover little to assail in the Republican nominee who, as all men knew, was bound to win. Theodore Roosevelt, dynamic, colorful, and liberal, was a figure to fascinate even a South suspicious of certain of his sociological views, whether real or imaginary. On the other hand, the Democratic standard-bearer, Judge Alton B. Parker, was unknown, stuffily conservative when examined, and, worst of all, unloved of Bryan. Under these circumstances, even Robbins carelessly slipped into the habit of referring to Roosevelt as "Teddy," and the best his habitual Democracy could elicit was the reprinting of certain unconvincing cartoons carried in Northern papers. One of these depicted the President seated on a most un-presidential throne, gloating over John Q. Public, as that always-abused creature lay beneath mountainous bags of money labeled "for armies and navies." Nearby was spread the Constitution, crumpled and riddled with shot, while the grinning tyrant held two smoking revolvers, these being thoroughly in consonance with the human skulls spotting his ermine. Such was the unappealing monster, "Caeservelt I,"⁴ who, despite his iniquities, won the election hands down.

But no matter. Robbins had fought a good fight and kept his Democratic faith. Now he was tired, ready to doff editorial armor and retire from the forum in the softer array of togs. In May, 1905, he sold the *Gauge* to H. C. Rankin (who assumed the duties of editor), W. C. Briggs, and E. M. Lovelace.⁵ It was these purchasers who, after continuing under its old masthead for six months, initiated the Year 1906 by re-titling it the *Brewton Standard*.⁶

If Robbins had expected Rankin to continue his own policy of embracing open warfare with the *News* and assuming irrevocable postures, he was doomed to another disappointment. The way of Rankin was different, that of the cautious middle path. Although he had inherited his predecessor's warmth for Bryan,

⁴Brewton *Standard Gauge*, Oct. 13, 1904.

⁵*Ibid.*, May 25, 1905.

⁶Brewton *Standard*, Jan. 4, 1906.

he yet kept his temper completely in check in regard to Bryan's detractors. This was to be a year of state-wide campaigning, too, and it was in the face of issues thus stirred that he maintained a bland, neutral equanimity. Candidates came, and candidates departed, but they seemingly made no impress on the editorial mind. On Monday, March 26, B. B. Comer, seeking the governorship, addressed 'an audience of between 150 and 200 people' at the new court house. His voice was horse as the result of strenuous campaigning. Rankin hoped that he would soon enjoy his full facilities.⁷ When the Monday following, ex-Governor Oates, making a bid for the United States Senate, arrived in town, Rankin observed that "the courthouse was filled;" and when the same night, Oates' opponent, Russell M. Cunningham harangued an assemblage in the Institute auditorium, Rankin reported the fact faithfully and was pleased to see the gentleman escorted by a group of admirers to the hotel.⁸ Comer, as it turned out, won the primary by a comfortable twenty thousand votes, but in Brewton the count in his favor was a hundred and thirty-three to a hundred and thirty-one,⁹ clear indication that the townsmen were as independent as ever. No one could say that Rankin had exerted his influence in one direction or another; but then none could say, either, that he had been scratched in the melee.

As a veteran of protracted newspaper wars, Sowell seemed nonplussed by these odd tactics. Robbins, a fierce partisan in his heyday, had been a fair target for barbed shafts, but Rankin, as silent and elusive as a shadow, presented no surface. The fun of encounter, thrust, and riposte was gone. Undoubtedly for other motives, too, Sowell sold the *Pine-Belt News* in May, 1907, and followed his old adversary into retirement.¹⁰ With him departed the last wisps of smoke still lingering over the abandoned field. The new staff was more circumspect, almost docile, and in 1906 it volted startlingly when it endorsed the last presidential effort of the Great Commoner. The next year the *Standard*, also, under-

⁷Brewton *Standard*, Mar. 29, 1906.

⁸*Ibid.*, Apr. 5, 1906.

⁹*Ibid.*, Aug. 30, 1906.

went another overhauling with Rankin's surrender of his editorial swivel-chair to B. A. Adkins.¹¹

Adkins, in turn, filled that chair just long enough, as it were, to determine how far it might be tilted without depositing him on the floor, when, in October, 1912, H. A. Neel purchased the paper, proceeded to edit it himself, and doubled it in size.¹² Almost immediately he evinced a new political awareness in behalf of National Democracy by inquiring of his readers, "Will you spend one dollar to elect Woodrow Wilson President?" How much his question netted monetarily he never revealed, but in less than a month after his appeal, as though to betoken a new day, Wilson rode into office over a divided Republican-Bull Moose opposition.

On the more circumscribed home scene politics, from 1900 to 1915, found the baronage still staunchly entrenched, with an occasional clash of personalities but none of vital issues. Mayor Strong stood to succeed himself in 1900 and was soon involved in a spirited race, being opposed by Dr. Henry H. Malone, the aging and popular hero of the yellow fever scourge of 1883. Election day found the voters flocking to the polls, and it soon became evident that the outcome was in great doubt. Late in the afternoon "a warm and zealous friend of the doctor" hurried to a nearby mill and stirred up a colored night crew. Drowsy-eyed but complaisant, they allowed themselves to be shepherded to the polls, and there they formed a solid bloc for Malone and so "decided the result." Unperturbed, Strong laughed and ascribed his defeat to his rival's greater popularity; but the *Montgomery Advertiser* smelled in the known effect a different cause and implied that Strong had been voted out of office as a proponent of racial equality. "Such misrepresentation!" scolded the *Gauge*.¹³ Apparently overlooked was the obvious fact that if negroes in

¹⁰Brewton *Pine-Belt News*, May 23, 1907.

¹¹Mr. Rankin, having read the above, informed the writer that it was his own desire to take positive political stands, but that his having only a part-ownership in the *Standard* tied his hands; hence dissatisfaction, sale, and, departure.

¹²Brewton *Standard*, Oct. 10, 1912.

¹³Brewton *Standard Gauge*, Feb. 1, 1900.

Brewton were admitted to the polls, whether as individuals or in blocs, they already came nearer possessing certain constitutional guarantees than they did in many other Southern towns during the period.

The county elections, occurring in August, also proved of some interest. J. W. Holland, W. S. Neal, and E. T. Parker procured respectively the positions of tax collector, superintendent of education, and coroner without opposition; but for eight other offices some twenty-eight candidates contended. Carrying Brewton still offered the best opportunity of swinging the county, but noticeable exceptions disproved this as a magic formula. As rapidly as the population of the town was growing, that of the outlands was outranging it; and by 1900 the county seat could guarantee at best no more than a third of the total ballots. The following list of contested offices, together with the published electoral results, provides cases in point.

<i>For Sheriff</i>	<i>Brewton</i>	<i>Escambia</i>
J. W. Raley	210	693
J. T. Booth	291	674
W. Y. Gordon	22	322
M. C. Stokes	60	105
 <i>For Tax Assessor</i>		
M. R. McLellan	236	1,137
D. W. Tippin	221	491
R. L. Williams	51	63
 <i>For Treasurer</i>	<i>Brewton</i>	<i>Escambia</i>
W. J. Jackson	262	1,062
E. P. Lovelace	248	591
 <i>For State Representative</i>		
J. H. L. Hanley	216	740
W. A. Finley	64	497
G. L. W. Smith	234	434
J. M. Rabb	64	121
 <i>For County Commissioner</i> (First District)		
S. L. McGowin	234	758
J. L. McGowin	82	294
M. C. Herrington	44	241
J. E. Deer	20	75
J. Clements	18	69

(Second District)

W. W. Weaver	167	451
E. M. Lovelace	186	396
T. S. Sowell, Sr.	59	359
C. M. Luttrell	66	347
J. H. Harold	17	38

(Third District)

J. D. Owens, Sr.	197	901
J. L. Jordan	99	338
T. W. Stanton	37	174

(Fourth District)

W. W. Lowry	228	761
A. J. Hall	121	630 ¹⁴

In 1901 the voters of the State were called upon to determine the desirability of convoking a constitutional convention. Local interest was mild, and the *Gauge* noted that "The very small vote polled at the election Tuesday would indicate that the people are not tumbling over each other for a constitutional convention."¹⁵ The majority of those bothering to go to the polls, nevertheless, called for a convocation, with eventual result of the promulgation of the present peculiar instrument under which Alabama still clumsily operates. In the same year E. M. Lovelace succeeded Dr. Malone as mayor and immediately challenged the feasibility of keeping the town so alcoholically dry that drinking should be driven underground and the municipal treasury denied of those funds which would accrue if reality were recognized and legalized. He and others favored the establishment of a liquor dispensary system, such as the colorful, one-eyed Senator "Pitchford Ben" Tillman had given to his native South Carolina. For all their past expressions of pride in local aridity, the town news organs remained curiously silent on so controversial an issue, and it remained for an outsider to stir the embers of dispute.

On the night of February 18, 1903, the Reverend Sam Jones, evangelist unexcelled, whose Southern perambulations the old *Banner* had once traced with approving delight, fulfilled an en-

¹⁴Brewton *Standard Gauge*, Aug. 16, 1900.

¹⁵Ibid., Apr. 25, 1901.

gement to deliver a lecture in Brewton. As it turned out, however, he was not at his presumed best, and he rambled down divers philosophical highways until, stumbling over a pet phobia, he cried out that an endorser of liquor dispensaries "is the lowest, vilest creature that stalks the earth; he is a liar and worse than a horse thief; he is so full of lies that if you put him in a hopper and pour water on him, he will drip lye." This pronouncement not being met by the customary applause, the speaker glanced quizzically at his audience. A dozen or so rose and left, and Mayor Lovelace, having heard himself so unflatteringly subsumed, stood up "and in a calm and respectful manner that was remarkable," declared that

When an audience of ladies and gentlemen is assembled for edification...and a speaker takes advantage of the situation to pour his vile epithets and slander upon them, he is no better if so good as the dispensary advocate whom he has just characterized as a liar and a thief.¹⁶

Taken aback, the Reverend Jones stammered out a hasty apology, remarked that his fervor had borne him, perhaps, too far, and, finding his audience continually frigid, brought his remarks to a swift termination. Less than two years before the *Gauge* had exulted Brewton's being a prohibition town,¹⁷ but now with the honor of some of its best citizens challenged by an outsider, it turned on the impugner with a vengeance. His lecture, it thought, "not worthy of the name...merely a succession of anecdotes and, incidents, devoid of plot, plan or purpose." Perhaps he had been too tired to be coherent. That were the charitable view. "We believe," it concluded bitinglly, "Mr. Jones is capable of delivering a good lecture, but we do not believe that he ever will."¹⁸

In April, 1904, Norvelle Leigh, having served twenty-four successive years as probate judge, laid down his gavel, to be succeeded on the bench by the very capable Millard Brooks. Charles Rankin secured the vacated county clerkship. M. R. McLellan handily staved off a bid made by T. S. Sowell for the tax assessor-

¹⁶Brewton *Standard Gauge*, Feb. 19, 1903.

¹⁷*Ante*, 93.

¹⁸Brewton *Standard Gauge*, Feb. 19, 1903.

ship, and Dr. Charles O'Bannon unseated W. S. Neal, long and worthily the county superintendent of education.¹⁹ Thus there was a shifting of personnel from office to office, or from public to private life, but the changes were not such as to augur a New Deal in general policies.

The hand of the State was felt again in 1907, when, with a twist of its omnipotent wrist, it swept aside the old charter under which Brewton had operated for twenty-two years and replaced it with a code designed for all Alabama towns of similar size. The new machinery caused no great local change, but the regulations directing local government were far more detailed, and the municipal authority was somewhat curtailed, while provisions were carefully made against every conceivable contingency likely to confront a municipal administration—all in a hundred and twenty-one pages of minute prescription.²⁰

By 1909, in the face of the allegations of the *Montgomery Advertiser* that he was a proponent of racial equality, W. H. Strong was mayor again, to be re-elected in 1910, at which time his councilmen—C. F. Rankin, D. B. Hayes, G. W. Bell, R. O. Wigley, and W. F. Wilson—were renominated by acclamation. With only minor changes, this political *dramatis personae* continued to dominate the local scene until 1915, clear evidence that the voters were well content with existing leadership during a period of almost universal prosperity making these years a Golden Age.

That such an Age had arrived was attested by the fact that Treasurer E. P. Loveless, in 1902, was already handling a budget involving five figures, and that when he announced that the municipal debt had mounted to sixty thousand dollars, his statement was blandly taken in stride.²¹ At the same time, the assets of the Bank of Brewton were swelling phenomenally, as witness its published totals from 1902 to 1907, inclusive:

¹⁹*Ibid.*, Apr. 21, 1904.

²⁰*The Code of Alabama*, edited by J. I. Mayfield (n.p., 1907), 544-665.

²¹*Brewton Pine-Belt News*, Aug. 7, 1902.

Year	Assets Attested
1902	\$ 292,527.65
1903	307,185.40
1904	368,331.64
1905	389,020.28
1906	429,031.50
1907	443,214.09 ²²

Bulging coffers necessitated removal to more commodious quarters; but even the health of this establishment did not tell the whole tale: already in 1902 there had been established a rival institution, the Citizens' Bank, of which Thomas Richard Miller was president, F. C. Brent vice president, W. W. Downing treasurer, and D. Gillis cashier. Capital stock was initially listed at forty-seven thousand dollars,²³ but within three years assets had catapulted to well over a quarter of a million,²⁴ and by 1907 they were aggregating over six hundred thousand dollars,²⁵ so that the Citizens' had comfortably outstripped the older bank.

The end was not yet. When late in October, 1911, E. S. Liles began the construction of a brick building in the business section, "he jokingly told all curiously inclined people who asked... that he was erecting 'a new bank building.'"²⁶ He jested less than he then realized, for soon influential men were seeking him out with offers to underwrite such a project, and the bantering chrysalized in an accomplished fact—with Liles himself the vice president of the Farmers and Marchants' Bank (dedicated "to serving the agriculturalists and businessmen"), of which J. W. Adkisson was president and George Harold cashier.²⁷

The creation of these new fiscal agencies was itself a phase of the three major characteristics of the Golden Age: building, boosting, and reforming. With the advent of the Twentieth Century, citizens set on expansion were, also, firmly resolved that what was old and unsightly should give way to the new and eye-

²²Brewton *Standard Gauge*, Feb. 12, 1903; Nov. 12, 1903; Oct. 13, 1904; May 25, 1905; Brewton *Standard*, Apr. 5, 1906; May 23, 1907.

²³Brewton *Standard*, Mar. 23, 1907.

²⁴Brewton *Standard Gauge*, Mar. 30, 1905.

²⁵Brewton *Standard*, May 23, 1907.

²⁶*Ibid.*, Nov. 16, 1911.

²⁷Brewton *Standard*, Nov. 16, 1911.

filling. Dissatisfaction was especially rife with the architectural monstrosity which for almost two decades had served as the county court house. Nor was it long ere good cause for dismantling it was found. In May, 1901, a group of architects examined the structure and, having taken one horrified glance at cracked walls, uncertain flooring, and sagging ceilings, recommended with hasty unanimity that it be demolished before it should collapse from its own defects. Their advice was swiftly followed and, as the old building had been the work of a Chicago engineer, it was made a point of particularistic pride that the replacement should be the labor of home contractors.²⁸ The result was the edifice one sees today, in itself not unattractive, though bespeaking an age not attuned to ideals of functional simplicity, nor impressing the casual observer as being so structurally solid that it will outlast the pyramids.

Replacements elsewhere followed. In 1904 the L. & N. raised a new depot,²⁹ while the Brothers Lovelace, E. M. and W. Y., pooled their capital to erect in 1912, "the costliest business house in the city," the present Lovelace Hotel,³⁰ which stands today where St. Joseph and Parker streets meet "down town." Another of the more noteworthy projects of the period was the construction of the new electric light and waterworks plant, contracted for and completed all within thirty calendar days by the J. N. McCrary Company, of Atlanta.³¹

To that adjunct of conscious expansion and improvement—boosting—something new beyond the always-available news organs was added, the civic club. But it remained for the newspapers to leave the more permanent record. Robbins, in his final days as pilot of the *Gauge*, delighted, to cite one example, in pointing to the betterment of community health. "Since yellow fever has been discovered in New Orleans," he wrote in 1905,

our observation has been directed to the noticeable difference in the reception of the news by our people from that accorded a

²⁸Brewton *Standard Gauge*, May 9, 1901.

²⁹*Ibid.*, Mar. 12, 1904.

³⁰Brewton *Standard*, Oct. 10, 1912.

³¹*Ibid.*, Jan. 8, 1913.

similar report a few years ago. A short time ago, had the least intimation reached them... they would have been thrown into a perfect paroxysm of excitement, business would have been paralyzed, and the black pall of impending danger would have invaded every home and heart in our midst.

As it was, the editor had "a sneaking idea that Brewton is 'sorter' on a boom," what with "Residences going up in all parts of town, tenant houses /bringing/ a handsome rental," and prosperity everywhere being given material manifestation. Indeed, "Brewton has never known a more prosperous era in her whole history."³² And by the following September he was exulting over the fact that real estate had taken the "wings of the morning" and was soaring—infallible guide to true metropolitanism—"to the heights of city prices." Further, the town was—as he emphasized with heavy pen—"rated by the United States Census Bureau as the second wealthiest town in America, proportionately to its population."³³

Not implied, but open, was Robbins' boast that "there is not a man, woman or child in the corporate limits...who is not a native of Alabama." Provincialism? Not at all: the wealth was present, in the hands of, and controlled by, residents. And that wealth was impressive. Fifteen millions of dollars in tangle and intangle holdings were said to comprise the personal estates of the baronage, whole of these, the active captains of industry—Thomas Richard Miller, Elisha Downing, Wiley W. Downing (his son), E. M., W. Y., and J. H. Lovelace (brothers), S. J. Foshee, C. L. Sowell, and Alexander McGowin, Jr.—possessed fortunes aggregating a third of the whole.³⁴ This being the pattern, a community unfettered with the qualifying nuisance of absenteeism, and the current mode being expansiveness, it is not surprising to learn that a "Hundred Percent Club of Brewton Boosters" was holding weekly meetings, with "a goodly number of workers for a 'Bigger, Better, and Busier Brewton' being present."³⁵

Reform, in the meantime, was in part (for it cannot be com-

³²Brewton *Standard Gauge*, July 27, 1905.

³³*Ibid.*, Sep. 28, 1905.

³⁴Brewton *Standard*, Apr. 12, 1906.

³⁵Brewton *Pine-Belt News*, Feb. 9, 1911.

pletely divorced from building renovation) leading to the general elimination of unsanitary, or simple unaesthetic, vestiges of the homelier past. Let alone the creaking old court house itself, there was a glaring case in point lying across the street toward the business section, an unappealing waste plot belonging to the county. It was "nothing more than a small-sized pasture, used as a grazing-ground by the cows which then roamed the city streets at will," and be-times as a baseball diamond by the boys who "could persuade the cows to give up grazing long enough for a game to get under way." In the course of his judicial duties Millard Brooks could not but note this semi-sylvan scene of unplanned nature and, pained by its ugliness, he hit upon the idea of securing it from the county and converting it into a municipal park. The suggestion, once mentioned, aroused wildest enthusiasm. Quickly the county acquiesced (and how otherwise when a community of interests is so fundamental?); funds were raised; William Yancey Lovelace donated a fountain to serve as a grand center-piece; and young Emmitt Pfingstal, later to become superintendent of grounds at the State Capitol, was launched on his career of landscape engineer.³⁶ The happy outcome of these combined labors, consummated in 1908, is the attractive park without which Brewton cannot presently be conceived.

The mention of cows, grazing where they would, indicates that while the authorities had long since caused hogs to be kept at home, they had not as yet interfered with bovine free agency; nor were they inclined to for some time. But they were definitely disturbed by the unregulated perambulations of countless goats, the more so, it would seem, because whereas a cow, is after all, necessarily bovine and, therefore, tractable, a goat is most occasionally unpredictable and frequently fetid. In September, 1915, therefore, the city fathers published a terse ordinance "that from and after this day it shall be unlawful for goats to run at large in the streets....;" but they yet remained thoughtful enough to throw responsibility not on the animals but their owners. The marshall was instructed to impound all bleating strays, for the performance of which duty he would be paid twenty-five cents

³⁶Brewton *Standard*, Apr. 18, 1935.

per head the day, along with ten cents per diem for their keep; and if at the end of five days their owners had not come forward to reclaim them and square accounts, they would be sold to the highest bidders.³⁷

In the interest of reform, the most highly organized campaign was that waged by the temperance legions in their assault on the citadel of drunkenness. They were unable, in 1903, to keep Mayor Strong and his council from making an advance in the direction of the dispensary system, and it is to be suspected that the untimely comments of the Reverend Samuel Jones hastened, rather than impeded, that advance; but still the city fathers did not go the whole way, confining an ordinance to licensing the sale of beer and ales only, and stipulating that there be paid "a \$100 tax for the selling or keeping for sale of 'any ciders, malt extracts or beers... or beverages of like kind or description,' " upon pain of laboring for a hundred days on the public highways or of paying a hundred-dollar fine.³⁸

In 1909, however, the local question was submerged in that of the State, when the matter of incorporating a prohibition amendment to the Alabama constitution was scheduled for an autumn referendum. Immediately Brewton prohibitionists became articulate, and many who had previously spoken only for temperance found themselves entering the camp of liquor prescription. On Friday night, October 15th, H. C. Rankin, a member of the Prohibitionist County Central Committee, rallied the town dry forces and charted a strenuous campaign.³⁹

Soon proponents and opponents of the amendment were speaking in superlatives; but of the two the dries, secure in their righteousness and unrestrained, therefore, by conscience, provided the more imaginative canvass. It was not many years previous, for example, that William Allen White had publicly wondered if his native commonwealth might properly be considered within the civilized pale, but by now the Brewton advocates of

³⁷*Ibid.*, Sep. 15, 1915.

³⁸*Brewton Standard Gauge*, Mar 12, 1903.

³⁹*Brewton Standard*, Oct. 21, 1909.

enforced aridity were proclaiming in the *Standard* their discovery that "Prohibition Has Made Kansas a Great State."⁴⁰

Solid support was lent their cause, too, by the announcement of the knightly and highly popular ex-Judge Leigh that he wholeheartedly endorse their objectives. At the same time, a local chapter of the Women's Christian Temperance Union was established, with Miss Vonceil Strong as president, Mrs. J. M. Rabb vice president, Miss Lorena Smith secretary, and Mrs. R. B. Morris treasurer; and it was given a proper launching by Mrs. Lee, President of the Greenville society, who addressed the single-minded ladies for something upword of an hour.⁴¹

Unfortunately for the crusaders, the voters of the State defeated the proposed amendment by a resounding majority of twenty-five thousand; but in Escambia the dry made a better showing, outpolling the wets, 586-to-506, while in Brewton itself (where, despite the intensity of the campaign, half of the electorate did not bother to vote), they triumphed by a majority of eight.⁴² But whatever the verdict, the verbal war in support of, and in opposition to, outlawing the consumption of fiery washes raged on (as still it does), what with all the well-known and dog-earned arguments being brought to bear on a subject so threadbare that the *Pine-Belt News* wearily damned "That old Banquo ghost—the amendment."⁴³

⁴⁰*Ibid.*

⁴¹Brewton (*Alabama Standard*, Nov. 25, 1909.

⁴²*Ibid.*, Dec. 2, 1909.

⁴³Brewton *Pine-Belt News*, Feb. 24, 1910.

CHAPTER VIII

"Bigger, Better, and Busier"

As with all else, the motto of the Hundred Percent Brewton Boosters' Club, "Bigger, Better, and Busier," was gustily subscribed to as the official program for the educational Institute. But now direct control over the local school system was taken from the hands of the mayor and council by the State and transferred to an elective board, the original members of whom were C. M. Luttrell, Dr. S. C. Henderson, E. M. Lovelace, Norvelle R. Leigh, Jr., W. J. Holland, and Millard Brooks.¹

Immediately these public-minded citizens were confronted by a problem, for before the board had become operative, the city council had again advanced matriculation fees, this time some forty percent—and, in derogation of a contract at least implied, in the very midst of the school year. The reason given was the necessity of strengthening the building and maintenance fund; but now the *Gauge*, while ordinarily ready to lend such powers as were its full support, broke into scolding. The frequently announced ambition of the town administration, it pointed out, had been to make tuition absolutely free; and "the present heavy advance," therefore, "appears a retrograde step;" and further, it pointedly observed, if the advance had been necessary to meet instructural salaries, well and good, but even then it "should have been announced at the beginning of the school term."² The new board, nevertheless, found itself faced with an accomplished fact, and so it let the matter stand, offering as an incontrovertable argument that if the increase was working hardship, it was difficult to discover, for "Attendance at the Institute has been the largest in history—two hundred."³

The enrollment continued to expand, indeed, until, in 1913, a staff of eight instructors guided the studies of two hundred and

¹Brewton *Standard Gauge*, Mar. 21, 1900.

²*Ibid.*, Jan. 10, 1901.

³*Ibid.*, May 9, 1901.

sixty students.⁴ During these years the records clearly indicate that the girls dominated the strictly academic phases of school life, and, in addition, relegated to themselves a fairly tight suzerainty over more than their proportionate share of extra-curricular activities. It is impossible, further, to find in the commencement lists a single year, from 1900 to 1915, in which the slender graduating classes—seldom larger in number than ten—did not place the young ladies in at least a three-to-one ratio to the young gentlemen. In 1902, indeed, all six members of the graduating class were girls.⁵

State Standardization, meanwhile, conjoined with a local stiffening of scholastic requirements, was playing a part in elevating the type of education to be had. Alabama-wide uniformity in text books for secondary schools was ordained in 1903, and locally, during the closing days of the principalship of C. W. Griggs (1908), the passing mark was set at the impressive height of eighty percent.⁶ How it translated in terms of actual accomplishment, of course, may have represented something less than face value.

Griggs' successor, R. P. Wills, was more athletically minded. He listened with approval to the importunities of the brawnier youths, who were agitating for a football team at a time when a gridiron duel was little less than legalized mayhem, and when player replacements were a luxury. So it was that in 1909 the first Institute eleven, direct lineal ancestor of the present Miller High School "Indians," was born. One finds well known local surnames on that initial aggregation; as, Holland (left tackle), Miller (virtiroso: quarterback, coach, and manager); Rabb (left halfback); O'Bannon (right halfback); and Sowell (fullback).⁷

Their hearts full of hope, these warriors sallied forth beneath soft feminine gaze to do or die, at least in the restrictive

⁴Brewton *Standard*, Sep. 25, 1913.

⁵Brewton *Pine-Belt News*, Apr. 24, 1902.

⁶Brewton *Standard*, Jan. 9, 1908.

⁷*Ibid.*, Nov. 25, 1909.

athletic sense; and in that sense, on the whole they died, but creditably for a starting season:

Place	Date	Opponent	Result
Brewton	October 16	Pensacola Classical School	won 11-5
Pensacola	October 22	Pensacola Classical School	lost 6-10
Brewton	October 29	Mobile Military School	lost 6-8
Pensacola	November 13	Pensacola Classical School	tied 20-20
Pensacola	November 22	Pensacola High School	lost 5-6
Brewton, Thanksgiving Day		Barton Academy	lost 5-11

Community sentiment, in the meantime, had been developing in favor of a curriculum more practicable than that offered at the Institute for the future housewife. It was believed that she might do better knowing more about household management and less about invoking one or more muses. In response to this sentiment there was erected in 1910 the Downing Industrial School, comprised of a number of rambling wooden buildings which, when completed were alleged to have cost seventy-five thousand dollars, and which stand today across Murder Creek on the elevated tracts once occupied by the Fort Crawford community. On Wednesday, September 7th, the school was opened, with an enrollment of sixty girls.⁹ Such courses as plain sewing, fancy needlework, and fruit canning were included in the fare, in addition to which (although the institution was non-denominational) a properly pious atmosphere was guaranteed. By 1912, however, it was felt that future housewives, however practical and pious, might profit from a certain modicum of exposure to culture, and a literary society was accordingly instituted.¹⁰ For this rich and varied educational diet girls paid a tuition fee of ten dollars monthly for an eight-month school year; and what with a curriculum all neatly balanced between fruit-canning, piety, and literacy, the establishment did handsomely enough that within another year two new dormitories, each cap-

⁹Brewton *Standard*, issues from Oct. 21 to Dec. 2, 1909, *passim*. The peculiarity of the scores to modern eyes is explicable by the fact that a touchdown then counted for five points.

⁹Brewton *Pine-Belt News*, Sept. 6, 1910.

¹⁰Brewton *Standard*, Oct. 10, 1912.

able of housing twenty-five more future housewives, were erected.¹¹

So educationally progressed the community in its Golden Age, but whether the period was an intellectual stimulating as it was materially prosperous is open to debate. Doubt is conjured up by the very fact that the Institute library, the founding of which had been greeted so enthusiastically, had already lapsed into desuetude. It remained for an outsider, the Reverend A. A. Ross, to make a serious attempt, in 1902, to resurrect and reorganize the defunct association; and he moved with such energy that he soon had a thousand volumes on the shelves;¹² but that collection, should one care to examine it statistically, provided nothing more impressive than one volume for every three and a half citizens. Beyond that, with Ross' leavetaking in 1904, there departed, also, the driving force behind the project; and by 1914 the *Standard* could state without fear of contradiction that there was not a public library within the corporate limit of the second richest town per capital in North America.¹³ It is a sobering pronouncement, leaving the spectator of the passing scene to wonder if the town, while becoming bigger and busier was in reality becoming any better.

During the same period apathy was also evidenced toward the proposition of procuring a county high school. By the early months of 1903 the necessity of building such an institution was clear, and seemingly there could have been no more logical a site for the school than the county seat itself. Atmore (which finally procured the school) and Pollard were active in making bids, and to offset them E. P. Loveless offered "a large and beautiful lot on 'the Hill,' easily worth \$1,000," which, of course, must be translated in terms of the purchasing power of the dollar in that day; but, lamented the *Gauge*, "at this writing there is no evidence that worthy enthusiasm has proven contagious to the other financially able men of the town."¹⁴ Nor was the en-

¹¹Brewton *Standard*, Oct. 8, 1914.

¹²Brewton *Pine-Belt News*, Sep. 11, 1902.

¹³Brewton *Standard*, Dec. 24, 1914.

¹⁴Brewton *Standard Gauge*, Feb. 19, 1903.

thusiasm then lacking ever manifested. There may have been some thought that a county high school would undermine and even replace the Institute, in which so much pride was placed. Whether this would have been as well as not is not for the outsider to judge. He may note, however, that in having subsequently been forced to erect its own high school the town did from its own funds what might have been done with State and county funds. This fact, in turn, he is forced to balance with the knowledge that Brewton, whatever the cost to itself, still controls its own educational system, subject only to the authority of the State, and that would seem no loss.

* * * *

As the foundation on which rested the material prosperity of the town, lumber milling was so well established that it ceased to elicit the interest novelty would have aroused. Such innovations as lay within the industry itself were continuingly in the patterns of conservation. In 1903, for example, although satisfied that it possessed timber lands capable of answering its needs for forty years to come, the management of the Cedar Creek Company announced that it would proceed more cautiously in the future.¹⁵ Eight years later, when F. C. Brent, of Pensacola, sold out his interests, the corporation was finally taken over entirely by local capital in a deal said to have involved the round sum of three hundred and fifty thousand dollars. Thomas R. Miller, illiterate but so lumber-wise that he could compute with uncanny accuracy the cordage of an unfelled stand by eye,¹⁶ became president in the re-organization and Wiley W. Downing secretary and treasurer.¹⁷

The baronage was, the while, not slackening its interest in its alternative project of so interlinking the farmer's interests with their own that it must be to them that the son of the soil would turn if he wished to prosper. A long step in effecting this catenation of interests was taken in 1904, with the erection of a 'gin and oil mill, constructed at a cost of fifty thousand dollars from

¹⁵Brewton *Pine-Belt News*, Nov. 12, 1903.

¹⁶Testimony of Mrs. T. R. Miller.

¹⁷Brewton *Pine-Belt News*, Nov. 2, 1911.

capital furnished by William Yancey Lovelace, Charles L. Sowell, Jr., J. J. Robbins, J. E. Finlay, and Alexander M. McGowin, Jr.¹⁸

And of these gentry Robbins and McGowin took an additional step when they established the Brewton Fertilizer Factory, which by 1911, was annually producing "three hundred tons of high grade fertilizer . . . to be sold reasonably to farmers."¹⁹

Not completely content to fatten their purses from the soil thus indirectly, some of the dollar aristocracy moved less circuitously. The Escambia Tobacco Company was organized in 1908, with a capitalization of fifteen thousand dollars. E. M. Lovelace served as president of the corporation, while with him were associated such outstanding personages as S. S. Foshee, O. M. Gordon, J. T. Boyd, Millard Brooks, J. W. Adkison, J. E. Finlay, W. A. Lovett, and A. C. Smith. With the assurances of State Commissioner of Agriculture J. A. Wilkinson (who maintained a continuous interest in the project)²⁰ that the soils around Brewton promised a product equal to the best of Cuba,²¹ the organization was auspiciously launched. Nor did immediate results belie expectations, for within a year Brewton tobacco had captured the first prize at the Alabama State Fair.²²

In a day when the cigarette smoker was widely held suspect of being effete, if not somehow immoral, the company concentrated on the more virile cigar, and with an amount of imagination affected its labels. For five cents apiece it marketed the "Terry Smoker," the "Brewton Enterprise," the "Brewton Booster ("Biggers" and "Busiers," with more luck, might have followed eventually), the "Pauline Perfecto," and the "Colonel Travis." For a dime could be had a "W. Y. Lovelace;" for fifteen cents a "Brewton Superba;" and for a quarter—*piece de resistance*—a

¹⁸Brewton *Standard-Gauge*, May 19, 1904.

¹⁹Brewton *Pine-Belt News*, Feb. 23, 1911.

²⁰Brewton *Standard*, Nov. 4, 1909.

²¹*Ibid.*, Nov. 12, 1908.

²²Wilkinson to Lovelace, letter undated, as reprinted in *Ibid.*, Nov. 4, 1909.

savory "Lord James."²³ So far so good, but while man was proposing, God moved to dispose: a calamitous setback was suffered in 1913 when, on Saturday and Sunday, March 14th and 15th, the heavens parted and lashed the land with flooding rains worse than those the oldest residents could recall. Rivers roared over their banks, and torrents snarled even through the streets of the business section.²⁴ And so from calamity with rising waters to complete catastrophe with inundation. The sturdy farmers fought their way back; they had to as a matter of mere survival; but of the Escambia Tobacco Company one reads no more.

* * * *

As the warming flow of prosperity coursed gently through the economic arteries of the community, changes occurred in its social world. In costume simplicity rather than ostentation was becoming the mode. By 1900 the women folk were still committed to long dresses and petticoats innumerable, but already they had dispensed with much that was sheer frill. In 1902, as one pours over the newspapers, he notices a reaction—a return to a last fling at shoulder puffs and tremendous hats smothered in mazes of sweeping plumes. But the reaction was ephemeral. It was an age, too, in which, as though to reflect emancipation in one direction, the ladies were conditioning themselves to think politically, and in the city itself there was in existence a "Women of Brewton Equal Suffrage Association."²⁵

The men during the era affected styles less calculated to set them apart from the present. In 1901 summer stylists gave the fashionable male a straw hat somewhat akin to the current felt headpiece, save that it was designed for more precarious perching, and the brim was turned upward in a manner to invite mischief from every passing breeze. Massive bow ties also were recommended. By 1915, however, men had acquired a striking appearance of sartorial modernity, with the most noteworthy

²³Brewton *Pine-Belt News*, Mar. 23, 1911.

²⁴Brewton *Standard*, Mar. 20, 1913.

²⁵Brewton *Standard*, June 17, 1915.

exception lying in the nether extremities of their trousers legs, which elevated the drawing on or removal of a gentleman's pants to the level of an engineering science.

Young girls followed their female elders toward emancipation and greater clothing utility, their dresses attaining increasing simplicity until, by 1913, they had resolved themselves into practical short skirts and middy blouses, garnished about the neck with a loose bow tie. The lone lingering attempt at embellishment lay in the gaudy, flaring hair ribbobl which, in reflection of a well-known impulse of the time was ever bigger, better, and busier.

Boys in 1900 sported caps, but within a decade these had quite disappeared, to be replaced by jaunty hats, turned up at the brim fore, or aft, or both, and tilted decourously or rakishly, all depending on the conservatism of extroversion of the individual wearer. Trousers yet remained breeches in the stricter sense of the word, and the concern of lads (or at least of the designers) was for a proper place to buckle the articles on the limbs. Designers eventually settled on that portion immediately below the knee. But boy-fashion, the wearers may frequently have neglected to buckle them at all.

Bathing costumes for both sexes were that and naught else. To have labeled them swimming suits would be to presuppose their wearers to be athletes of pronounced aquatic prowess. In the then current designs women were quite the worst off of any, for they hied to the beach enshrouded in wildest entanglements of caps, puffs, paddings, and high lace canvas shoes, and, against exposing any portion of their shapely limbs (We are here at the mercy of the single-minded advertiser) they encased those members in black hose. Men and boys, as is not unusual, were somewhat freer, but their freedom took place in suits so shapeless and all-encompassing as to leave little to expose. Her Britannic Majesty was dead, but the age was still Victorian in its lingering difference to outward circumspection and its almost oppressive sense of decency.

Above all, it should not be overlooked that the age of mo-

tor travel was now in its infancy. The first advertisements of that new evidence of human ingenuity, the automobile, appeared in Brewton in 1908.²⁶ Soon rugged pioneers and their ladies were put-putting down shady lanes whilst horses shied and bolted, mules snorted disbelievably, and the neighbor's chickens cacklingly scattered with wildest flappings. And the adventurers, proud of their own raw courage, protected themselves with linen dusters and glass goggles from the dust and the whistling winds lashed into being by a mechanical monster hurtling over dirt roads at fifteen miles per hour. The Rambler," in 1911, appearing much like a modern vehicle stripped to its chassis, lacked even a folding top and sold for the small fortune of two thousand and fifty dollars.²⁷ In the same year, for the less telling sum of "only \$800 f. o. b.," one could possess himself of the "Flanders 20," which, it was pridefully written, held "all world's records up to twenty miles for her class on the Indianapolis Speedway."²⁸

But it was, after all, Henry Ford who made motor locomotion for the average man a possibility. In January, 1912, he placed a rare bargain on the market. It was the Model "T", Torpedo roadster, selling for five hundred and ninety dollars. A commercial roadster could be had for the same price, a touring car for a hundred dollars more, and a delivery car for seven hundred. Included were such appointments as the seemingly essential "four cylinders," and such accessories as a "speedometer, automatic Brass windshield, 26-inch gas lamps, generator, 3 oil lamps, horn and tools."²⁹

A wonderful age, indeed. A new recreational medium was coming into being—the motion picture. The "Vaudette" opened its doors in 1912 and gave weekly showing, each widely heralded in advance. Typical was the notice that there would be

²⁶Brewton Standard, Jan. 9, 1908.

²⁷Brewton Pine-Belt News, June 1, 1911.

²⁸Brewton Pine-Belt News, Dec. 8, 1911.

²⁹Brewton Standard, Jan. 18, 1912.

shown "MARTIN CHUZZLEWIT by Mr. Charles Dickens, in three Reels—July 4th, beginning at 10 a. m."³⁰

But while the prosperity characterizing the age was the deserved compensation for earnest planning and diligent labor, its results were not considered so entirely wholesome that criticism was unvoiced. "Our churches," frowned the *Standard* is one example of other-mindedness, "are too prone to allow false glitter to blind their eyes to the recognition of true worth, they are entirely too ready to accept paste diamonds without investigations."³¹ If this was so, the delusion seemed scarcely reflected in local attitudes, for more than at any other time were the spokesmen of organized religion crying reform. Membership within the denominations was mounting; the Methodists led, in 1901, with three hundred and fifty-one parishioners; next came the Baptists with two hundred and seventy-five; then the more recently established Universalists with ninety-seven; and finally the Presbyterians with fifty-seven.³²

In 1903 the pastors combined forces to campaign against Sunday baseball.³³ A year later, in their continuing quest for spiritual revival or sustenance, the Methodists induced Bishop Warren A. Chandler to address "a large crowd" at their house of worship. The gentleman was "much fatigued by heavy travel," such as seems the invariable fare of bishops, and several who had heard him elsewhere thought him not at his best, but for all that, "he preached a great sermon."³⁴ Three years later the Presbyterians, never particularly renowned for their evangelical fervor, made their own somewhat unwonted bid to save the wayward by importing the Reverend George F. Robertson, "well known . . . as a fine revivalist and an excellent preacher."³⁵

Society, during these years of prosperity, was losing many

³⁰*Ibid.*, June 28, 1912.

³¹*Ibid.*, Nov. 9, 1905.

³²Brewton *Standard Gauge*, June 27, 1901.

³³*Ibid.*, Feb. 19, 1903.

³⁴*Ibid.*, Sep. 18, 1904.

³⁵Brewton *Standard*, Jan. 18, 1906.

of its outstanding leaders. Davis Blacksher died in his Mobile home on Friday, February 10, 1901, and was interred, with Masonic rites, at Brewton two days later.³⁶ After a short illness, ex-sheriff James McMillan passed away at Montgomery, on September 9, 1903, to be laid to rest in that city with Masonic rites. "The king of shadows," remarked the *Gauge* feelingly, "loves a shining mark."³⁷ J. H. Lovelace, of the incomparable trio of brothers, expired on August 8, 1908, and was buried in Brewton.³⁸ Dr. C. W. Parker, aged eighty years, died on May 19, 1909, still clinging "to his early belief that nature provides for a panacea against all ills" in the form of "roots and herbs."³⁹ J. H. Harold, mill pioneer, joined the departed host on February 9, 1910⁴⁰ And Henry T. Parker then aged seventy-two, breathed his last on March 8, 1911. He sleeps today in the soil of Alco.⁴¹

³⁶Brewton *Standard Gauge*, Feb. 14, 1901.

³⁷*Ibid.*, Sep. 10, 1903.

³⁸Brewton *Standard*, Aug. 13, 1908.

³⁹*Ibid.*, May 20, 1909.

⁴⁰Brewton (Alabama) *Pine-Belt News*, Feb. 10, 1910.

⁴¹*Ibid.*, Mar. 9, 1911.

CONCLUSION

A generation has passed since the days of the Golden Age, and sons and daughters bearing locally distinguished names, their ranks re-enforced by numbers of newcomers, have risen to occupy the places vacated by the fathers. But, perhaps after all, the label the period from 1900 to 1915 Brewton's "Golden Age" is to apply a misnomer. Golden in reference to what? A previous past, truly; but one might do well to act more cautiously when comparing that period to the present or to a future of unlimited possibilities. Indeed, were some ghost who shared in the glory of another day to rise and walk the streets of his old home town today, he would probably emit spiritual exclamations at evidences of surpassing progress. His eye, unseen but seeing, would gaze down orderly paved roads which have replaced the byways of dustier yesteryears. He would behold the fruits of civic planning, a greater educational system, a far-flung and varied industry, an agriculture dwarfing that of the past, and a society (though he might not applaud) unwitned by the more rigorous conventions of his own living age.

It was in 1925 that the city, at a cost of thirty-nine thousand and five hundred dollars, contracted to have the first concrete roads laid, while three years later an additional fifty-seven thousand dollars was appropriated for further paving. This laid, there was then over a five-mile stretch of hard surface within the corporate limits.¹ More recently the Public Works Administration has undertaken to increase the total, though with more economical black topping.²

In 1929 the city was visited by another devastating flood, much more damaging, according to the late John Sowell, than that which had delayed his trek to Brewton in 1869³ or that of 1913.⁴ And this was one occasion on which the municipal reputation for wealth served the town ill. On the assumption that

¹Brewton *Standard*, Mar 23, 1931.

²*Ibid.*, Mar. 14, 1935.

³*Ante*, 25-26.

⁴*Ante*, 115.

so well-heeled, a community could easily care for itself, relief agencies were tardy in coming to its aid. Only after some time was the Red Cross apprised of true conditions. Then it moved with alacrity, and airplanes dropped food and medical supplies on the elevated athletic field of the T. R. Miller High School.⁵

Business, of course, was crippled, and worse, the inundation of the water plant had the curious result of "cutting off the city supply of running water for several days." Yet even this dark cloud had its silver lining, for necessity resulted in the erection of a modern pumping station on a hill west of the town, at a cost of more than forty thousand pre-Roosevelt dollars, and there a clear, cold liquid supply is drawn from deep wells. This reservoir the State Board of Health examines every thirty days.⁶ Also installed, at a cost of nearly nineteen thousand dollars, was a modern sewage system which was extended to all parts of the city.⁷

The latest structural improvement has been the Federal post office, erected on an attractive Parker Street site sold to the government by D. B. Gordon. A local contractor, Duncan P. Liles, removed an older building standing thereon,⁸ and public bidding was then opened. The lowest bid was made by Algernon Blair, of Montgomery, who promised that insofar as possible skilled and unskilled labor from Brewton and its hinterland would be employed. In the manipulations at Washington appropriations became so entangled in the bureaucratic red tape of some unnamed odds-and-ends department that the sixty-eight thousand dollars allocated for the project emerged considerably shrunk. This was a shrinkage which caused some editorial wondering on part of the *Standard*, which, however, granted that "there are still sufficient funds available to give Brewton a creditable post office."⁹

While a Democratic administration applies its philosophy

⁵Statements of J. W. Hutto and Clifton D. Jordan.

⁶Brewton *Standard*, Mar. 25, 1931.

⁸*Ibid.*, Jan. 10, 1935.

⁹Brewton *Standard*, Jan. 17, 1935.

of endless spending in an effort to send fiscal red corpuscles coursing through the collapsed veins of a departed prosperity, other projects are being pushed apace. J. W. Adkinson is local representative of the Federal Housing Association. The Brewtonian with a monthly income is now afforded, under his direction, "an opportunity to remodel and repair an existing home, construct a new one, or borrow money on his present home for business or other purposes . . ."¹⁰ Beyond this, there are eighteen Federal construction projects under way in the city, aggregating nearly a quarter of a million dollars.¹¹

The Collegiate Institute of other days is gone. In its place stands an expanded system revamped to meet the educational requirements of a changing age. The old Institute building continues in service, however, being now "occupied by the six grades of the elementary school."¹² while the modern T. R. Miller High School stands in the northern residential section on a generous stretch of land donated by the widow of him for whom it is named. Here Superintendent Robert Karl Weber, a graduate of the University of Cincinnati, maintains his central office and directs the municipal system along its modern patterns.

In the present city schools there are approximately five hundred students, who, in addition to requisite courses, are enabled to select optional subjects from so varied a curriculum as would have been the wonder of their parents. In 1930 the system was accredited by the Association of Colleges and Secondary Schools of the South, giving it a status permitting its graduates to enter Southern institutions of higher learning without further examination;¹³ and an increasing number of youthful Brewtonians are taking advantage of this fact.¹⁴ While in the

¹⁰*Ibid.*, Mar. 14, 1935.

¹¹Brewton (Alabama) *Trade Record*, Apr., 1935.

¹²The limitation of the grammar school to six grades only is to be explained by the fact that there are three grades in the junior high school, and three in the senior.

¹³Brewton *Standard*, Mar. 5, 1931.

¹⁴Statement of Robert K. Weber; his affirmation would be pointedly backed by the Social Section of almost any issue of the *Standard*.

town there is no library yet, aside from that laudably maintained for public use by the Universalist Church, the school has recaptured its down departed glory in this bibliothecal respect and possesses its own collection of some two thousand volumes.¹⁵

In that the curriculum now allows students to prepare for a secretarial career or to seek mastery in the field of home economics, it might at first glance appear that the municipal establishment has largely undermined the *raison d'être* of the Downing Industrial School. Not so, however. The Downing-Shofner Industrial Institute (as it has been renamed) continues to flourish. Young ladies (and now even young gentlemen) who stroll through its shaded and dirt-trammeled grounds are as well accredited as those who matriculate in the town system. The Institute also operates a full-time summer school and is enabled to charge unusually reasonable fees for courses offered at that time by virtue of the income gleaned from truck gardening on its land.¹⁶

To the present day lumber milling remains the basic industry around which the local economy revolves; and herein the T. R. Miller Company easily occupies a position of local pre-eminence. Wisely the management has continued a policy of conservation and reforestration promising endless future operation. This intelligent planning brought F. A. Silcox, Chief of the United States Forestry Service, and a group of interested experts to Brewton in 1935 to give it study. Highly impressed, Silcox averred that with one exception, the Company was pursuing the most skillful schedule of felling and replenishment it had been his pleasure to encounter. A further compliment to far-sightedness was paid later in the spring of the same year, when the graduating class of the Louisiana State University Department of Forestry undertook a field trip to investigate Miller practices.¹⁷ It may be well to note further that the hitherto lightly regarded slash pine may come to play an increasingly significant part in the industrial development of the community. Dr. Charles H.

¹⁵Brewton *Standard*, Mar. 5, 1931.

¹⁶Brewton *Trade Record*, Apr., 1935.

¹⁷Brewton *Trade Record*, Apr., 1935.

Herty, of Savannah, Georgia, underscores the fact that recent tests have shown that from its pulp it is possible to manufacture as good a grade of paper as any known.¹⁸

As a market toward which the farmer might, and event must, turn, Brewton has, of course, been steadily building for over thirty years. The Escambia tillers, with a wisdom not always evinced in Southern rural sections, have increasingly turned toward diversified agriculture; but for all that, cotton is still a very lively monarch.¹⁹ If the Southern slash pine should prove the vast financial asset hinted, it may not be too wildly imaginative to conceive of agriculture as moving into a gradual retreat, with the directors of local economy reversing their steps and seeking to return to those days when tall timber constituted almost the alpha and omega of community wealth. This, however, is admittedly conjecture, and the historian has usually been more happily cast as a recorder of the known past than as a prognosticator of a suspected future. Whatever the shape of things to come, immediate data indicate that the plans of the New Dealers to tide the agrarian over during straited times are successful. That the Depression has not undermined the economic health of the Brewton area too badly is evidenced by the published statements of the three established banks: whereas their combined deposits on December 31, 1933, totaled \$772,-856.18, a year later those deposits aggregated \$1,089,124.94—an increase of over fourteen percent.²⁰

When the Brewton body social sits down to a Thursday repast, it may continue the custom of its fathers by dipping into the columns of the *Standard*. The present editor, W. Emmett Brooks, assumed his position some fifteen years ago,²¹ and during his tenure, owing to mechanical improvements in the news-printing trade (to which add a generous dash of personal editorial capacity), the issues of the paper have improved beyond easy description. Aside from the better quality of the journal,

¹⁸Brewton *Standard*, Feb. 7, 1935.

¹⁹*Ibid.*, Mar. 5, 1931.

²⁰Brewton *Standard*, Mar. 14, 1935.

²¹*Ibid.*, Jan. 10, 1935.

one would have to read cursorily, indeed, were the warm and engaging personality molding its policy to elude him; or he would have to be high politically unconscious were he not to note the courageously independent approach characterizing that policy.

Not a rival, but definitely a valuable supplement to the *Standard* is the *Brewton Trade Record*, a monthly publication founded in 1929 and costing but twenty-five cents a year. Edited by J. E. Finlay, it is dedicated to showing "our citizens how they can improve their condition in every way" and to "the development of South Alabama and West Florida."

The Methodist, Baptist, Presbyterian, and Universalist churches are still the four communions organized to serve the religious needs of the town. The Reverend Montagu Cook, Baptist pastor, was first in the field in the most recent campaign to retain the State prohibition law. Remarking with broad liberality that there were many who opposed his view, and who, were as convinced of their right attitude as was he in advocating his own, he pleaded strongly for retention of the law. A repeal of the prohibition statute, he believed, would increase inebriety, bootlegging, crime, youthful debauchery, unemployment, and a pace of living already too furious. But it was not, he added, to those who had already made up their minds on the vital question that he was making his appeal; rather it was to a third group, the "indifferent. This last group is really the one which will decide the question."²²

While in the plebiscite the State prohibitionists scored a close triumph, Escambia and Brewton slid easily into the "wet" column, the former by a majority of more than two hundred and fifty, the county seat by one of seventy-six²³ With typical dry wit, Emmett Brooks remarked that the results were eminently satisfactory to all concerned; to the prohibitionists, because they had their law; to the wets, because they would have

²²*Brewton Standard*, Jan. 17, 1935.

²³*Ibid.*, Jan. 31, 1935.

as much whiskey as ever.²¹ Later he remarked that the conscientious ministry were facing something of a dilemma, for whereas they had previously been decrying the moral laxity of youth, they were now hard put to it to explain that laxity among a generation blessed by an absense of alcohol.²¹

And so Brewton in 1935. Its future resides with its leaders. Those leaders in the past have been eminently successful. Their continued success, should time prove not to have diminished their instinct for proper planning, or their genius for effective execution, will be fraught with interest and give to some future historian of the locale the plot material for an absorbing tale.

²¹*Ibid.*, Mar. 21, 1935.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Abernethy, Thomas Perkins, *The Formative Period in Alabama, 1800-1824*, Montgomery, 1922.
- Bassett, John Spencer, *The Life of Andrew Jackson*. New York, 1910.
- Biographical Directory of the American Congress*, compiled by Ansel Wold. Washington, 1928.
- Brannon, Peter, article on the formation of Fort Crawford, in the Montgomery (Alabama) *Advertiser*, July 22, 1934.
- Brewer, Willis, *Alabama Her History, Resources, War Record, and Public Men. From 1540 to 1872*. Montgomery, 1872.
- Calhoun, W. F., articles on early Methodism in and around Brewton, in the Brewton (Alabama) *Standard*, Mar. 5, 1931.
- Carmer, Carl, *Stars Fell on Alabama*. New York, 1934.
- Code of Alabama*, compiled by James Jefferson Mayfield. N. P. 1907.
- Code of Brewton, Alabama*, edited by James M. Davison. N. P., 1907.
- Denman, Clarence Phillips, *The Secession Movement in Alabama*. Montgomery, 1933.
- Fleming, Thomas M., article on early Baptism in and around Brewton, in the Brewton *Standard*, Mar. 5, 1931.
- Fleming, Walter Lynwood, *Civil War and Reconstruction in Alabama*. New York, 1935.
- Gentlemen of Elvas, The, "Narrative of the Expedition of Hernando de Soto," edited by Theodore H. Lewis, in *Spanish Explorers in the Southern United States*. New York, 1907.
- Graves, John Temple, II, *The Book of Alabama and the South*. Birmingham, 1934.
- Hamilton, Peter Joseph, *Colonial Mobile; an Historical Study Largely from Historical Sources, of the Alabama-Tombigbee Basin and the Old South from the Discovery of the Spiritu Santo in 1519 until the Demolition of Fort Charlotte in 1821*. Boston and New York, 1910.
- Jackson, Andrew, *Correspondence of Andrew Jackson* (Vols. I & II of 7 volumes, edited by John Spencer Bassett, Washington, 1926-1935). Washington, 1926-1927.
- Memorial Record of Alabama* (Vol. I of 2 volumes, Madison, Wis., 1893).
- Miller, L. D., *History of Alabama*. Published by the author, n.p., 1901.
- Moore, Albert Burton, *History of Alabama and Her People* (Vol. I of 3 volumes, Chicago and New York, 1927).
- Owen, Marie Bankhead, *Our State—Alabama*. Montgomery, 1922.
- Owen, Thomas McAdory, *History of Alabama and Alabama Biography* (Vol. I of 4 volumes, Chicago, 1921).

Riley, Benjamin Franklin, *History of Conecuh County*. Columbus (Ga.), 1881.

Manuscripts and Periodicals

Ed Leigh McMillan Papers. Private possession, Brewton, Alabama.

Brannon, Peter A., letter to Leon G. Brooks, dated June 11, 1928, on origin of the word, 'Escambia.'

Brewton, John; testimony, dated Aug. 15, 1934, on life at Fort Crawford as related to him by his parents.

Johnson, Allen; testimony, dated "1929," on the naming of Brewton.

Leigh, Norvelle R.; statement, undated, concerning the legend of "Lieutenant Crawford."

McMillan, Mrs. Ed Leigh; paper, undated, read before the Dickens Club of Brewton on the early history of Escambia County.

Sowell, John L.; testimony, undated, on the earlier town; dated May 2, 1931, on the Fort Crawford settlement, as related to him by his parents; dated May 16, 1931, on the Lincoln Flood; undated, on life in early Brewton.

Sundry notes on the passing scene in the handscript of the owner.

Baltimore (Maryland) *Niles' Weekly Register*, issues XIV (II, new series), Mar.-Sept., 1818; XV (III, new series), Sept.-Jan., 1818-1819.

Brewton (Alabama) *Banner*, 1883-1888.

----- *Blade*, 1881-1883.

----- *Escambia-Baldwin Times*, 1886-1888.

----- *Escambia Times*, 1885-1886.

----- *Laborers' Banner*, 1900-1902.

----- *Pine-Belt News*, 1893-(1915)

----- *Standard*, 1906-1935.

----- *Trade Record*, 1929-(1935)

Mobile (Alabama) *Register*, issue of Oct. 20, 1883.

Personal Statements Affecting Historical Aspects Known to

Brooks, W. Emmett

Lynn, T. J.

Jordan, Clifton D.

Lynn, T. J.

McMillan, Ed Leigh

McMillan, Thomas

Miller, Mrs. Thomas R.

Rankin, H. C.

Weber, Robert K.

UNIVERSITY OF FLORIDA



3 1262 05471 5775

LAD

HECKMAN
BINDERY INC.



JULY 95

Bound-To-Pleas[®] N. MANCHESTER,
INDIANA 46962

FLARE



31262054715775